

THE RÁMÁYAN.

VOL. III.

THE
RÁMÁYAN OF VÁLMIKI

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH VERSE

BY

RALPH T. H. GRIFFITH, M. A.,
PRINCIPAL OF THE BENARES COLLEGE.

VOL. III.



LONDON TRUBNER AND CO.
BENARES E. J. LAZARUS AND CO.

1872.

CONTENTS

OF

THE THIRD VOLUME.

BOOK III.

| | Page. |
|-----------------------------|-------|
| CANTO I—THE HERMITAGE | 1 |
| II—VIRÁDHA | 5 |
| III—VIRÁDHA ATTACKED | 8 |
| IV—VIRÁDHA'S DEATH. | 12 |
| V—ŚARABHANGA | 17 |
| VI—RÁMA'S PROMISE | 23 |
| VII—SUTÍKSHNA | 27 |
| VIII—THE HERMITAGE | 31 |
| IX—SÍTÁ'S SPEECH. | 34 |
| X—RÁMA'S REPLY. | 39 |
| XI—AGASTYA | 42 |
| XII—THE HEAVENLY BOW | 64 |
| XIII—AGASTYA'S COUNSEL | 59 |
| XIV—JATÁYUS | 53 |
| XV—PANCHAVATÍ | 69 |
| XVI—WINTER | 73 |
| XVII—SÚRPAKHA | 79 |
| XVIII—THE MUTILATION | 83 |
| XIX—THE ROUSING OF KHARA | 80 |
| XX—THE GIANTS DEATH | 91 |
| XXI—THE ROUSING OF KHARA | 94 |
| XXII—KHARA'S WRATH | 98 |
| XXIII—THE OMENS | 101 |
| XXIV—THE HOST IN SIGHT | 106 |
| XXV—THE BATTLE | 111 |
| XXVI—DÚSHAN'S DEATH | 117 |
| XXVII—THE DEATH OF TRÍŚIRAS | 112 |
| XXVIII—KHARA DISMOUNTED | 125 |
| XXIX—KHARA'S DEFEAT | 130 |
| XXX—KHARA'S DEATH. | 134 |
| XXXI—RÁVAN, | 140 |
| XXXII—RÁVAN ROUSED. | 147 |

| | Page. |
|--------------------------------|-------|
| XXXIII—SÚRPANAKHÁ'S SPEECH .. | 151 |
| XXXIV—SÚRPANAKHÁ'S SPEECH . | 155 |
| XXXV—RÁVAN'S JOURNEY ... | 159 |
| XXXVI—RÁVAN'S SPEECH . | 165 |
| XXXVII—MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH | 169 |
| XXXVIII—MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH | 173 |
| XXXIX—MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH . | 178 |
| XL—RÁVAN'S SPEECH | 182 |
| XLI—MÁRÍCHA'S REPLY | 186 |
| XLII—MÁRÍCHA TRANSFORMED | 189 |
| XLIII—THE WONDROUS DEER . | 194 |
| XLIV.—MÁRÍCHA'S DEATH | 201 |
| XLV—LAKSHMAN'S DEPARTURE | 205 |
| XLVI—THE GUEST . | 211 |
| XLVII—RÁVAN'S WOOING | 216 |
| XLVIII—RÁVAN'S SPEECH . | 223 |
| XLIX—THE RAPE OF SÍTÁ .. | 226 |
| L—JATÁYUS . | 232 |
| LI—THE COMBAT .. | 236 |
| LII—RÁVAN'S FLIGHT . | 242 |
| LIII—SÍTÁ'S THREATS .. | 248 |
| LIV—LANKÁ . | 252 |
| LV—SÍTÁ IN PRISON ... | 256 |
| LVI—SÍTÁ'S DISDAIN . | 261 |
| LVII—SÍTÁ COMFORTED . | 266 |
| LVIII—THE BROTHERS' MEETING. | 270 |
| LIX—RÁMA'S RETURN ... | 274 |
| LX—LAKSHMAN REPROVED. . | 277 |
| LXI—RÁMA'S LAMENT . | 281 |
| LXII—RÁMA'S LAMENT. .. | 286 |
| LXIII—RÁMA'S LAMENT . | 290 |
| LXIV.—RÁMA'S LAMENT. . | 293 |
| LXV—RÁMA'S WRATH . | 297 |
| LXVI—LAKSHMAN'S SPEECH. .. | 306 |
| LXVII—RÁMA APPEASED .. | 309 |
| LXVIII—JATÁYUS . | 312 |
| LXIX—THE DEATH OF JATÁYUS . | 316 |
| LXX—KABANDHA . | 321 |
| LXXI—KABANDHA'S SPEECH . | 328 |
| LXXII—KABANDHA'S TALE .. | 331 |
| LXXIII—KABANDHA'S COUNSEL. ... | 326 |

CONTENTS.

III

| | Page. |
|----------------------------|-------|
| LXXIV —KABANDHA'S DEATH. — | 340 |
| LXXV —ŚAVARÍ | 346 |
| LXXVI —PAMPÁ. | 351 |
| <hr/> | |
| ADDITIONAL NOTES | 357 |
| INDEX. | 367 . |

THE RÁMÁYAN.

BOOK III.

CANTO I.

THE HERMITAGE.

When Ráma, valiant hero, stood
In the vast shade of Danḍak wood,
His eyes on every side he bent
And saw a hermit settlement,
Where coats of bark were hung around,
And holy grass bestrewed the ground
Bright with Bráhmaṇic lustre glowed
That circle where the saints abode :
Like the hot sun in heaven it shone,
Too dazzling to be looked upon
Wild creatures found a refuge where
The court, well-swept, was bright and fair,
And countless birds and roe deer made
Their dwelling in the friendly shade
Beneath the boughs of well-loved trees
Oft danced the gay Apsarases ¹
Around was many an ample shed
Wherein the holy fire was fed ,
With sacred grass and skins of deer,
Ladles and sacrificial gear,
And roots and fruit, and wood to burn,

¹ Heavenly nymphs.

And many a bimming water-urn
 Tall trees their hallowed branches spread,
 Laden with pleasant fruit, o'erhead ;
 And gifts which holy laws require,¹
 And solemn offerings burnt with fire,²
 And Veda chants on every side
 That home of hermits sanctified
 There many a flower its odour shed,
 And lotus blooms the lake o'erspread
 There, clad in coats of bark and hide,—
 Then food by roots and fruit supplied,—
 Dwelt many an old and reverend sire
 Bright as the sun or Lord of Fire,
 All with each worldly sense subdued,³
 A pure and saintly multitude
 The Veda chants, the saints who trod
 The sacred ground and mused on God,
 Made that delightful grove appear
 Like Brahmá's own most glorious sphere
 As Raghu's splendid son surveyed
 That hermit home and tranquil shade,
 He loosed his mighty bow-string, then
 Drew nearer to the holy men
 With keen celestial sight endued
 Those mighty saints the chieftain viewed,
 With joy to meet the prince they came,
 And gentle Sítá dear to fame
 They looked on virtuous Ráma, fair
 As Soma³ in the evening air,
 And Lakshman by his brother's side,
 And Sítá long in duty tried,

¹ The *bali*, or present of food to all created beings

² The clarified butter &c cast into the sacred fire

³ The Moon God 'Soma' is, says the commentator, 'the special deity of Brahmana.'

And with glad blessings every sage
Received them in the hermitage
Then Rāma's form and stature tall
Entranced the wondering eyes of all,—
His youthful grace, his strength of limb,
And garb that nobly sat on him
To Lakshman too their looks they raised,
And upon Sītā's beauty gazed
With eyes that closed not lest their sight
Should miss the vision of delight
Then the pure hermits of the wood,
Rejoicing in all creatures' good,
Their guest, the glorious Rāma, led
Within a cot with leaves o'erhead
With highest honour all the best
Of radiant saints received their guest,
With kind observance, as is meet,
And gave him water for his feet
To highest pitch of rapture wrought
Their stores of roots and fruit they brought.
They poured their blessings on his head,
And 'All we have is thine,' they said.
Then, reverent hand to hand applied,
Each duty-loving hermit cried—
'The king is our protector, bright
In fame, maintainer of the right
He bears the awful sword, and hence
Deserves an elder's reverence
One fourth of Indra's essence, he
Preserves his realm from danger free
Hence honoured by the world, of right
The king enjoys each choice delight

¹ 'Because he was an incarnation of the deity,' says the commentator, 'otherwise such honour paid by men of the sacerdotal caste to one of the military would be improper.'

Thou shouldst to us protection give,
For in thy realm, dear lord, we live :
Whether in town or wood thou be,
Thou art our king, thy people we
Our worldly arms are laid aside,
Our hearts are tamed and purified
To thee our guardian, we who earn
Our only wealth by penance, turn'

Then the pure dwellers in the shade
To Raghu's son due honour paid,
And Lakshman, bringing store of roots,
And many a flower, and woodland fruits.
And others strove the prince to please
With all attentive courtesies.

CANTO II.

VIRÁDHA.

Thus entertained he passed the night,
 Then, with the morning's early light,
 To all the hermits bade adieu
 And sought his onward way anew
 He pierced the mighty forest where
 Roamed many a deer and pard and bear :
 Its ruined pools he scarce could see
 For creeper rent and prostrate tree,
 Where shrill cicadas' cries were heard,
 And plaintive notes of many a bird
 Deep in the thickets of the wood
 With Lakshman and his spouse he stood.
 There in the horrid shade he saw
 A giant passing nature's law
 Vast as some mountain-peak in size,
 With mighty voice and sunken eyes,
 Huge, hideous, tall, with monstrous face,
 Most ghastly of his giant race
 A tiger's hide the Rákshas wore
 Still reeking with the fat and gore :
 Huge-faced, like Him who rules the dead,
 All living things he struck with dread
 Three lions, tigers four, ten deer
 He carried on his iron spear,
 Two wolves, an elephant's head beside
 With mighty tusks which blood-drops dyed.
 When on the three his fierce eye fell,
 He charged them with a roar and yell

As furious as the grisly King
When stricken worlds are perishing
Then with a mighty roar that shook
The earth beneath their feet, he took
The trembling Sítá to his side,
Withdrew a little space, and cried :
' Ha, short-lived wretches ' ye who dare,
In hermit dress with matted hair,
Aimed each with arrows, sword, and bow,
Through Dandak's pathless wood to go .
How with one dame, I bid you tell,
Can you among ascetics dwell ?
Who are ye, sinners, who despise
The right, in holy men's disguise ?
The great Virádha, day by day
Through this deep-tangled wood I stray,
And ever, aimed with trusty steel,
I seize a saint to make my meal
This woman young and fair of frame
Shall be the conquering giant's dame .
Your blood, ye things of evil life,
My lips shall quaff in battle strife.'

He spoke and Janak's hapless child,
Scared by his speech so fierce and wild,
Trembled for terror, as a frail
Young plantain shivers in the gale
When Ráma saw Virádha clasp
Fair Sítá in his mighty grasp,
Thus with pale lips that terror died
The hero to his brother cried .
' O see Virádha's arm enfold
My darling in its cursed hold,—
The child of Janak best of kings,
My spouse whose soul to virtue clings;

Sweet princess, with pure glory bight, .
Nursed in the lap of soft delight
Now falls the blow Kaikeyí meant,
Successful in her dark intent
This day her cruel soul will be
Triumphant over thee and me.
Though Bharat on the throne is set,
Her greedy eyes look farther yet .
Me from my home she dared expel,
Me whom all creatures loved so well
This fatal day at length, I ween,
Brings triumph to the younger queen.
I see with bitterest grief and shame
Another touch the Maithil dame
Not loss of sue and royal power
So grieves me as this mournful hour '

Thus in his anguish cried the chief .
Then drowned in tears, o'erwhelmed by grief,
Thus Lakshman in his anger spake,
Quick panting like a spell-bound snake :

' Canst thou, my brother, India's peer,
When I thy minister am near,
Thus grieve like some forsaken thing,
Thou, every creature's lord and king ?
My vengeful shaft the fiend shall slay,
And earth shall drink his blood to-day.
The fury which my soul at first
Upon usurping Bharat nursed,
On this Vinádha will I wreak
As India splits the mountain peak
Winged by this aim's impetuous might,

My shaft with deadly force
The monster in the chest shall smite,
And fell his shattered corse '

CANTO III.

VIRÁDHA ATTACKED.

Virádha with a fearful shout
That echoed through the wood, cried out :

‘ What men are ye, I bid you say,
And whither would ye bend your way ?’

To him whose mouth shot fiery flame
The hero told his race and name .

‘ Two Warriors, nobly bled, are we,
And through this wood we wander free
But who art thou, how born and styled,
Who roamest here in Dandak’s wild ?’

To Ráma, bravest of the brave,
His answer thus Virádha gave
‘ Hear, Raghu’s son, and mark me well,
And I my name and race will tell.
Of Śatahradá born, I spring
From Java as my sire, O King .
Me, of this lofty lineage, all
Giants on earth Virádha call
The rites austere I long maintained
From Brahmadá’s grace the boon have gained
To bear a charmed frame which ne’er
Weapon or shaft may pierce or tear.
Go as ye came, untouched by fear,
And leave with me this woman here :
Go, swiftly from my presence fly,
Or by this hand ye both shall die ’

Then Ráma with his fierce eyes red

With fury to the giant said
' Woe to thee, sinner, fond and weak,
Who madly thus thy death wilt seek '
Stand, for it waits thee in the fray :
With life thou ne'er shalt flee away '

He spoke, and raised the cord whereon
A pointed arrow flashed and shone,
Then, wild with anger, from his bow
He launched the weapon on the foe.
Seven times the fatal cord he drew,
And forth seven rapid arrows flew,
Shafts winged with gold that left the wind
And e'en Suparna's ¹ self behind
Full on the giant's breast they smote,
And purpled like the peacock's throat,
Passed through his mighty bulk and came
To earth again like flakes of flame
The fiend the Maithil dame unclasped ;
In his fierce hand his spear he grasped,
And wild with rage, pierced through and through,
At Ráma and his brother flew.
So loud the roar which chilled with fear,
So massy was the monster's spear,
He seemed, like Indra's flagstaff, dead
As the dark God who rules the dead
On huge Vrádhá fierce as He ²
Who smites, and worlds have ceased to be,
The princely brothers poured amain
Then fiery flood of arrowy rain
Unmoved he stood, and opening wide
His due mouth laughed unterrified,
And ever as the monster gaped

¹ The King of birds

² *Kálantakayamopamam*, resembling Yama the destroyer

Those arrows from his jaws escaped.
 Preserving still his life unhaimed,
 By Biahmá's saving promise charmed,
 His mighty spear aloft in air
 He raised, and rushed upon the pair
 From Ráma's bow two arrows flew
 And cleft that massive spear in two,
 Due as the flaming levin sent
 From out the cloudy firmament
 Cut by the shafts he guided well
 To earth the giant's weapon fell
 As when from Meru's summit, driven
 By fiery bolts, a rock is driven
 Then swift his sword each warrior drew,
 Like a dead serpent black of hue,
 And gathering fury for the blow
 Rushed fiercely on the giant foe
 Around each prince an arm he cast,
 And held the dauntless heroes fast ;
 Then, though his gashes gaped and bled,
 Bearing the twain he turned and fled
 Then Ráma saw the giant's plan,
 And to his brother thus began .
 ' O Lakshman, let Virádha still
 Hurry us onward as he will,
 For look, Sumitrá's son, he goes .
 Along the path we freely chose '

He spoke the rover of the night
 Upraised them with terrific might,
 Till, to his lofty shoulders swung,
 Like children to his neck they clung.
 Then sending far his fearful roar,
 The princes through the wood he bore,—
 A wood like some vast cloud to view,

Where buds of every plumage flew,
And mighty trees o'erarching threw
 Dark shadows on the ground ;
Where snakes and silvan creatures made
Their dwelling, and the jackal strayed
 Through tangled brakes around.

CANTO IV.

VIRÁDHA'S DEATH

But Sítá viewed with wild affright
 The heroes hurried from her sight.
 She tossed her shapely arms on high,
 And shrieked aloud her bitter cry :
 ‘ Ah, the dread giant bears away
 The princely Ráma as his prey,
 Truthful and pure, and good and great,
 And Lakshman shares his brother’s fate.
 ‘The bundled tigér and the bear
 My mangled limbs for food will tear.
 Take me, O best of giants, me,
 And leave the sons of Raghu free.’

Then, by avenging fury spurred,
 Her mournful cry the heroes heard,
 And hastened, for the lady’s sake,
 The wicked monster’s life to take
 Then Lakshman with resistless stroke
 The foe’s left arm that held him broke,
 And Ráma too, as swift to smite,
 Smashed with his heavy hand the right.
 With broken arms and tortured frame
 To earth the fainting giant came,
 Like a huge cloud, or mighty rock
 Rent, sundered by the levin’s shock.
 Then rushed they on, and crushed and beat
 Then foe with arms and fists and feet,
 And nerved each mighty limb to pound

And bray him on the level ground
Keen arrows and each biting blade
Wide rents in breast and side had made;
But crushed and torn and mangled, still
The monster lived they could not kill.
When Rāma saw no arms might slay
The fiend who like a mountain lay,
The glorious hero, swift to save
In danger, thus his counsel gave
'O Prince of men, his charmed life
No arms may take in battle strife:
Now dig we in this grove a pit
His elephantine bulk to fit,
And let the hollowed earth enfold
The monster of gigantic mould'

This said, the son of Raghu pressed
His foot upon the giant's breast
With joy the prostrate monster heard
Victorious Rāma's welcome word,
And straight Kakutstha's son, the best
Of men, in words like these addressed:
'I yield, O chieftain, overthrown
By might that vies with Indra's own
Till now my folly-blinded eyes
Thee, hero, failed to recognize
Happy Kausalyá¹ blest to be
The mother of a son like thee!
I known thee well, O chieftain, now -
Rāma, the prince of men, art thou
There stands the high-born Maithil dame,
There Lakshman, lord of mighty fame
My name was 'Tumburu,' for song

¹ Somewhat inconsistently with this part of the story Tumburu is mentioned in Book II Canto XII as one of the Gandharvas or heavenly minstrels summoned to perform at Bharadvāja's feast.

Renowned among the minstrel throng :
 Cursed by Kuvera's stern decree
 I wear the hideous shape you see
 But when I sued, his grace to crave,
 The glorious God this answer gave .
 ' When Rāma, Daśaratha's son,
 Destroys thee and the fight is won,
 Thy proper shape once more assume,
 And heaven again shall give thee room.'
 When thus the angry God replied,
 No prayers could turn his wrath aside,
 And thus on me his fury fell
 For loving Rambhā's¹ charms too well.
 Now through thy favour am I freed
 From the stern fate the God decreed,
 And saved, O tamer of the foe,
 By thee, to heaven again shall go
 A league, O Prince, beyond this spot
 Stands holy Śarabhaṅga's cot .
 The very sun is not more bright
 Than that most glorious anchorite :
 To him O Rāma, quickly turn,
 And blessings from the hermit earn.
 First under earth my body throw,
 Then on thy way rejoicing go
 Such is the law ordained of old
 For giants when their days are told .
 Their bodies laid in earth, they rise
 To homes eternal in the skies'

Thus, by the rankling dart oppressed,
 Kakutstha's offspring he addressed :
 In earth his mighty body lay,

¹ Rambhā appears in Book I Canto LXIV as the temptress of Viśvāmitra.

His spirit fled to heaven away

Thus spake Vṛādhā ere he died,
And Rāma to his brother cried
' Now dig we in this grove a pit
His elephantine bulk to fit,
And let the hollowed earth enfold
This mighty giant fierce and bold '

This said, the valiant hero put
Upon the giant's neck his foot
His spade obedient Lakshman plied,
And dug a pit both deep and wide
By lofty-souled Vṛādhā's side
Then Raghu's son his foot withdrew,
And down the mighty form they threw,
One awful shout of joy he gave
And sank into the open grave

The heroes, to their purpose true,
In fight the cruel demon slew,

And radiant with delight
Deep in the hollowed earth they cast
The monster roaring to the last,

In their resistless might.
Thus when they saw the warrior's steel
No life-destroying blow might deal,

The pair, for lore renowned,
Deep in the pit their hands had made
The unresisting giant laid,

And killed him neath the ground
Upon himself the monster brought
From Rāma's hand the death he sought

With strong desire to gain
And thus the rover of the night
Told Rāma, as they strove in fight,
That swords might rend and arrows smite

Upon his breast in vain
Thus Ráma, when his speech he heard,
The giant's mighty form interied,
Which mortal arms defied
With thundering crash the giant fell,
And rock and cave and forest dell
With echoing roar replied.
The princes, when their task was done
And freedom from the peril won,
Rejoiced to see him die
Then in the boundless wood they strayed,
Like the great sun and moon displayed
Triumphant in the sky¹

¹ The conclusion of this Canto is all a vain repetition, it is manifestly spurious and a very feeble imitation of Válmíki's style. See Vol. II *Additional Notes* p 499

CANTO V.

ŚARABHANGA.

Then Rāma, having slain in fight
 Virādha of terrific might,
 With gentle words his spouse consoled,
 And clasped her in his loving hold.
 Then to his brother nobly brave
 The valiant prince his counsel gave :
 ' Wild are these woods around us spread,
 And hard and rough the ground to tread :
 We, O my brother, ne'er have viewed
 So dark and drear a solitude :
 To Śarabhangā let us haste,
 Whom wealth of holy works has graced.'

Thus Rāma spoke, and took the road
 To Śarabhangā's pure abode.
 But near that saint whose lustre vied
 With Gods, by penance purified,
 With startled eyes the prince beheld
 A wondrous sight unparalleled
 In splendour like the fire and sun
 He saw a great and glorious one.
 Upon a noble car he rode,
 And many a God behind him glowed :
 And earth beneath his feet unpressed¹
 The monarch of the skies confessed
 Ablaze with gems, no dust might dim

¹ ' Even when he had alighted,' says the commentator.
 The feet of Gods do not touch the ground

The bright attlic that covered him.
 Arrayed like him, on every side
 High saints their master glorified.
 Near, borne in air, appeared in view
 His car which tawny coursers drew,
 Like silver cloud, the moon, or sun
 Ere yet the day is well begun.
 Wreathed with gay garlands, o'er his head
 A pure white canopy was spread,
 And lovely nymphs stood nigh to hold
 Fan charms with their sticks of gold,
 Which, waving in each gentle hand,
 The forehead of their monarch fanned.
 God, saint, and bard, a radiant ring,
 Sang glory to their heavenly King :
 Forth into joyful lauds they burst
 As India with the sage conversed.
 Then Râma, when his wondering eyes
 Beheld the monarch of the skies,
 To Lakshman quickly called, and showed
 The car wherein Lord India rode :
 ' See, brother, see that air-borne car,
 Whose wondrous glory shines afar :
 Wherefrom so bright a lustre streams
 That like a falling sun it seems.
 These are the steeds whose fame we know,
 Of heavenly race through Heaven they go :
 These are the steeds who bear the yoke
 Of Śakra,¹ Him whom all invoke.
 Behold these youths, a glorious band,
 Toward every wind a hundred stand :
 A sword in each right hand is borne,
 And rings of gold their arms adorn.

¹ A name of Indra.

What might in every broad deep chest
And club-like arm is manifest¹
Clothed in attire of crimson hue
They show like tigers fierce to view.
Great chains of gold each warden deck,
Gleaming like fire beneath his neck.
The age of each fair youth appears
Some score and five of human years :
The ever-blooming prime which they
Who live in heaven retain for aye :
Such mien these lordly beings wear,
Heroic youths, most bright and fair.
Now, brothers, in this spot, I pray,
With the Videhan lady stay,
Till I have certain knowledge who
This being is, so bright to view²

He spoke, and turning from the spot
Sought Śarabhanga's hermit cot.
But when the lord of Śachí¹ saw
The son of Raghu near him draw,
He hastened of the sage to take
His leave, and to his followers spake :
' See, Rāma bends his steps this way,
But ere he yet a word can say,
Come, fly to our celestial sphere,
It is not meet he see me here
Soon victor and triumphant he
In fitter time shall look on me.
Before him still a great emprise,
A task too hard for others, lies '

Then with all marks of honour high
The Thunderer bade the saint good-bye,
And in his car which coursers drew

¹ Śachí is the consort of Indra

Away to heaven the conqueror flew.
 Then Rāma, Lakshman, and the dame,
 To Śarabhanga nearer came,
 Who sat beside the holy flame
 Before the ancient sage they bent,
 And clasped his feet most reverent,
 Then at his invitation found
 A seat beside him on the ground
 Then Rāma prayed the sage would deign
 Lord India's visit to explain,
 And thus at length the holy man
 In answer to his prayer began

‘This Lord of boons has sought me here
 To waft me hence to Brahmā's sphere,
 Won by my penance long and stern,—
 A home the lawless ne'er can earn.
 But when I knew that thou wast nigh,
 To Brahmā's world I could not fly
 Until these longing eyes were blest
 With seeing thee, mine honoured guest.
 Since thou, O Prince, hast cheered my sight,
 Great-hearted lover of the right,
 To heavenly spheres will I repair
 And bliss supreme that waits me there.
 For I have won, dear Prince, my way
 To those fair worlds which ne'er decay,
 Celestial seat of Brahmā's reign
 Be thine, with me, those worlds to gain’

Then, master of all sacred lore,
 Spake Rāma to the saint once more :

‘I, even I, illustrious sage,
 Will make those worlds mine heritage :
 But now, I pray, some home assign
 Within this holy grove of thine.’

Thus Rāma, India's peer in might,
Addressed the aged anchoite ,
And he, with wisdom well endued,
To Raghu's son his speech renewed
‘Sutīkshna's woodland home is near,
A glorious saint of life austere,
True to the path of duty he
With highest bliss will prosper thee
Against the stream thy course must be
Of this fair brook Mandākinī,
Whereon light rafts like blossoms glide ;
Then to his cottage turn aside.
There lies thy path but ere thou go,
Look on me, dear one, till I throw
Aside this mould that girds me in,
As casts the snake his withered skin ’

He spoke, the fire in order laid,
With holy oil due offerings made,
And Śarabhangā, glorious sire,
Laid down his body in the fire
Then rose the flame above his head,
On skin, blood, flesh, and bones it fed,
Till forth, transformed, with radiant hue
Of tender youth, he rose anew.
Far-shining in his bright attire
Came Śarabhangā from the pyre
Above the home of saints, and those
Who feed the quenchless flame,¹ he rose
Beyond the seat of Gods he passed,
And Brahmā's sphere was gained at last
The noblest of the twice-born race,

¹ The spheres or mansions gained by those who have duly performed the sacrifices required of them. Different situations are assigned to these spheres, some placing them near the sun, others near the moon

For holy works supreme in place,
The Mighty Father there beheld
Cut round by hosts unparalleled ;
And Brahmá joying at the sight
Welcomed the glorious anchorite.

CANTO VI.

RÁMA'S PROMISE.

When he his heavenly home had found,
 The holy men who dwelt around
 To Ráma flocked, whose martial fame
 Shone glorious as the kindled flame :
 Vaikhánasas ¹ who love the wild,
 Pure hermits Bálakhilyas ² styled,
 Good Sampriakshálas, ³ saints who live
 On rays which moon and daystars give .
 Those who with leaves their lives sustain,
 And those who pound with stones their grain .
 And they who lie in pools, and those
 Whose corn, save teeth, no winnow knows :
 Those who for beds the cold earth use,
 And those who every couch refuse
 And those condemned to ceaseless pains,
 Whose single foot their weight sustains .
 And those who sleep beneath open skies,
 Whose food the wave or air supplies,
 And hermits pure who spend their nights
 On ground prepared for sacred rites .
 Those who on hills their vigil hold,

¹ Hermits who live upon roots which they dig out of the earth literally *diggers*, derived from the prefix *vi* and *khan* to dig

² Generally, divine personages of the height of a man's thumb, produced from Brama's hair here, according to the commentator followed by Corresio, hermits who when they have obtained fresh food throw away what they had laid up before

³ Sprung from the washings of Vishnu's feet.

On dripping clothes around them fold :
The devotees who live for prayer,
Or the five fires¹ unflinching bear
On contemplation all intent,
With light that heavenly knowledge lent,
They came to Ráma, saint and sage,
In Śarabhanga's hermitage
The hermit crowd around him pressed,
And thus the virtuous chief addressed .
'The lordship of the earth is thine,
O Prince of old Ikshváku's line.
Lord of the Gods is Indra, so
Thou art our lord and guide below.
Thy name, the glory of thy might,
Throughout the triple world are bright .
Thy filial love so nobly shown,
Thy truth and virtue well are known.
To thee, O lord, for help we fly,
And on thy love of right rely .
With kindly patience hear us speak,
And grant the boon we humbly seek
That lord of earth were most unjust,
Foul traitor to his solemn trust,
Who should a sixth of all² requene,
Nor guard his people like a sne.
But he who ever watchful strives
To guard his subjects' wealth and lives,
Dear as himself or, dearer still,
His sons, with earnest heart and will,—
That king, O Raghu's son, secures
High fame that endless years endures,
And he to Brahmá's world shall rise,

¹ Four fires burning round them, and the sun above

² The tax allowed to the king by the Laws of Manu.

Made glorious in the eternal skies
Whate'er, by duty won, the meed
Of saints whom roots and berries feed,
One fourth thereof, for tender care
Of subjects, is the monarch's share
These, mostly of the Brāhman race,
Who make the wood their dwelling-place,
Although a fiend in thee they view,
Fall friendless neath the giant crew.
Come, Rāma, come, and see hard by
The holy hermits' corpses lie,
Where many a tangled pathway shows
The murderous work of cruel foes
These wicked fiends the hermits kill
Who live on Chitrakūṭa's hill,
And blood of slaughtered saints has dyed
Mandākinī and Pampā's side
No longer can we bear to see
The death of saint and devotee
Whom through the forest day by day
These Rākshases un pitying slay
To thee, O Prince, we flee, and crave
Thy guardian help our lives to save
From these fierce rovers of the night
Defend each stricken anchorite.
Throughout the world 'twere vain to seek
An arm like thine to aid the weak
O Prince, we pray thee hear our call,
And from these fiends preserve us all'

The son of Raghu heard the plaint
Of penance-loving sage and saint,
And the good prince his speech renewed
To all the hermit multitude

'To me, O saints, ye need not sue

I wait the bests of all of you
I by mine own occasion led
This mighty forest needs must tread,
And while I keep my sire's decree
Your lives from threatening foes will free.
I hither came of free accord
To lend the aid by you implored,
And richest meed my toil shall pay,
While here in forest shades I stay
I long in battle strife to close,
And slay these fiends, the hermits' foes,
That saint and sage may learn aught
My prowess and my brother's might.'

Thus to the saints his promise gave
That prince who still to virtue cleave
With never-wandering thought :
And then with Lakshman by his side,
With penance-wealthy men to guide,
Sutikshna's home he sought.

CANTO VII.

SUTÍKSHNA.

So Raghu's son, his foemen's dread,
 With Sítá and his brother sped,
 Girt round by many a twice-born sage,
 To good Sutíkshna's hermitage ¹
 Through woods for many a league he passed,
 O'er rushing rivers full and fast,
 Until a mountain fair and bright
 As lofty Meru rose in sight
 Within its belt of varied wood
 Ikshváku's sons and Sítá stood,
 Where trees of every foliage bore
 Blossom and fruit in endless store
 There coats of bark, like garlands strung,
 Before a lonely cottage hung,
 And there a hermit, dust-besmeared,
 A lotus on his breast, appeared.
 Then Ráma with obeisance due
 Addressed the sage, as near he drew.
 'My name is Ráma, lord, I seek
 Thy presence, saint, with thee to speak
 O sage, whose merits ne'er decay,
 Some word unto thy servant say.'
 The sage his eyes on Ráma bent,
 Of virtue's friends preeminent,
 Then words like these he spoke, and pressed

¹ Near the celebrated Rámagiri or Rama's Hill, now Rám tek, near Nagpore—the scene of the Yaksha's exile in the *Messenger Cloud*.

The son of Raghu to his breast
 ' Welcome to thee, illustrious youth,
 Best champion of the rights of truth '
 By thine approach this holy ground
 A worthy lord this day has found
 I could not quit this mortal frame
 Till thou shouldst come, O dear to fame
 To heavenly spheres I would not rise,
 Expecting thee with eager eyes.
 I knew that thou, unkinged, hadst made
 Thy home in Chitrakúṭa's shade
 E'en now, O Rāma, Indra, lord
 Supreme by all the Gods adored,
 King of the Hundred Offerings,' said,
 When he my dwelling visited,
 That the good works that I have done
 My choice of all the worlds have won.
 Accept this meed of holy vows,
 And with thy brother and thy spouse,
 Roam, through my favour, in the sky
 Which saints celestial glorify '

To that bright sage, of penance stern,
 The high-souled Rāma spake in turn,
 As Vāsava ² who rules the skies
 To Bṛahmā's gracious speech replies
 ' I of myself those worlds will win,
 O mighty hermit pure from sin -
 But now, O saint, I pray thee tell
 Where I within this wood may dwell :
 For I by Śarabhaṅga old,
 The son of Gautama, was told

¹ A hundred *Aśvamedhas* or sacrifices of a horse raise the sacrificer to the dignity of Indra

² Indra

That thou in every lore art wise,
And seest all with loving eyes.'

Thus to the saint, whose glories high
Filled all the world, he made reply
And thus again the holy man
His pleasant speech with joy began

'This calm retreat, O Prince, is blest
With many a charm here take thy rest.
Here roots and kindly fruits abound,
And hermits love the holy ground
Fair silvan beasts and gentle deer
In herds unnumbered wander here
And as they roam, secure from harm,
Our eyes with grace and beauty charm :
Except the beasts in thickets bred,
This grove of ours has naught to dread '

The hermit's speech when Ráma heard,—
The hero ne'er by terror stuned,—
On his great bow his hand he laid,
And thus in turn his answer made :
'O saint, my darts of keenest steel,
Aimed with their murderous barbs, would deal
Destruction mid the silvan race
That flocks around thy dwelling-place
Most wretched then my fate would be
For such dishonour shown to thee
And only for the briefest stay
Would I within this grove delay.'

He spoke and ceased With pious care
He turned him to his evening prayer,
Performed each customary rite,
And sought his lodging for the night,
With Sítá and his brother laid
Beneath the grove's delightful shade

First good Sutikshna, when he saw
The shades of night around them draw,
 With hospitable care
The princely chieftains entertained
With store of choicest food ordained
 For holy hermit's fare.

CANTO VIII.

THE HERMITAGE.

So Ráma and Sumitá's son,
 When every honour due was done,
 Slept through the night. When morning broke,
 The heroes from their rest awoke.
 Betimes the son of Raghu rose,
 With gentle Sítá, from repose,
 And sipped the cool delicious wave
 Sweet with the scent the lotus gave.
 Then to the Gods and sacred flame
 The heroes and the lady came,
 And bent their heads in honour meet
 Within the hermit's pure retreat.
 When every stain was purged away,
 They saw the rising Lord of Day :
 Then to Sutíksna's side they went,
 And softly spoke, most reverent .

‘ Well have we slept, O holy lord,
 Honoured of thee by all adored
 Now leave to journey forth we pray :
 These hermits urge us on our way.
 We haste to visit, wandering by,
 The ascetics' homes that round you lie,
 And roaming Dandak's mighty wood
 To view each saintly brotherhood.
 For thy permission now we sue,
 With these high saints to duty true,
 By penance taught each sense to tame,—

In lustre like the smokeless flame'
Ere on our brows the sun can beat
With fierce intolerable heat,
Like some unworthy lord who wins
His power by tyranny and sins,
O saint, we fain would part.' The three
Bent humbly to the devotee
He raised the princes as they pressed
His feet, and strained them to his breast,
And then the chief of devotees
Bespoke them both in words like these :
'Go with thy brother, Rāma, go,
Pursue thy path untouched by woe.
Go with thy faithful Sītā, she
Still like a shadow follows thee.
Roam Dandak wood observing well
The pleasant homes where hermits dwell,—
Pure saints whose ordered souls adhere
To penance rites and vows austere.
There plenteous roots and berries grow,
And noble trees their blossoms show,
And gentle deer and birds of air
In peaceful troops are gathered there
There see the full-blown lotus stud
The bosom of the lucid flood,
And watch the joyous mallard shake
The reeds that fringe the pool and lake.
See with delighted eye the rill
Leap sparkling from her parent hill,
And hear the woods that round thee lie
Reecho to the peacock's cry.
And as I bid thy brother, so,
Sumitrā's child, I bid thee go.
Go forth, these varied beauties see,

And then once more return to me.'

Thus spake the sage Sutíkshna : both
The chiefs assented, nothing loth
Round him with circling steps they paced,
Then for the road prepared with haste.
There Sítá stood, the dame long-eyed,
Fair quivers round their waists she tied,
And gave each prince his trusty bow,
And sword which ne'er a spot might know.
Each took his quiver from her hand,
And clanging bow and gleaming brand :
Then from the hermits' home the two
Went forth each woodland scene to view.
Each beauteous in the bloom of age,
Dismissed by that illustrious sage,
With bow and sword accoutred, hied
Away, and Sítá by their side.

CANTO IX.

SÍTÁ'S SPEECH.

Blest by the sage, when Raghu's son
 His onward journey had begun,
 Thus in her soft tone Sítá, meek
 With modest fear, began to speak :
 'One little slip the great may lead
 To shame that follows lawless deed :
 Such shame, my lord, as still must cling
 To faults from low desire that spring.
 Three several sins defile the soul,
 Born of desire that spurns control :
 First, utterance of a lying word,
 Then, vile both, the next, and third :
 The lawless love of other's wife,
 The thirst of blood uncaused by strife.
 The first, O Raghu's son, in thee
 None yet has found, none e'er shall see.
 Love of another's dame destroys
 All merit, lost for guilty joys :
 Ráma, such crime in thee, I ween,
 Has ne'er been found, shall ne'er be seen :
 The very thought, my princely lord,
 Is in thy secret soul abhorred.
 For thou hast ever been the same
 Fond lover of thine own dear dame,
 Content with faithful heart to do
 Thy father's will, most just and true :
 Justice, and faith, and many a grace

In thee have found a resting-place.
Such virtues, Prince, the good may gain
Who empire o'er each sense retain ;
And well canst thou, with loving view
Regarding all, each sense subdue
But for the third, the lust that strives,
Insatiate still, for others' lives,—
Fond thirst of blood where hate is none,—
This, O my lord, thou wilt not shun.
Thou hast but now a promise made,
The saints of Dandak wood to aid ;
And to protect their lives from ill
The giants' blood in fight wilt spill :
And from thy promise lasting fame
Will glorify the forest's name
Aimed with thy bow and arrows thou
Forth with thy brother journeyest now,
While as I think how true thou art
Fears for thy bliss assail my heart,
And all my spirit at the sight
Is troubled with a strange affright.
I like it not—it seems not good—
Thy going thus to Dandak wood :
And I, if thou wilt mark me well,
The reason of my fear will tell
Thou with thy brother, bow in hand,
Beneath those ancient trees wilt stand,
And thy keen arrows will not spare
Wood-lovers who will meet thee there.
For as the fuel food supplies
That bids the dormant flame arise,
Thus when the warrior grasps his bow
He feels his breast with ardour glow.
Deep in a holy grove, of yore,

Where bird and beast from strife forbore,
Śuchi beneath the sheltering boughs,
A truthful hermit, kept his vows
Then Indra, Śachi's heavenly lord,
Aimed like a warrior with a sword,
Came to his tranquil home to spoil
The hermit of his holy toil,
And left the glorious weapon there
Entrusted to the hermit's care,
A pledge for him to keep, whose mind
To fervent zeal was all resigned.
He took the brand with utmost heed
He kept it for the warrior's need
To keep his trust he fondly strove
When roaming in the neighbouring grove :
Whene'er for roots and fruit he strayed
Still by his side he bore the blade .
Still on his sacred charge intent,
He took his treasure when he went.
As day by day that brand he wore,
The hermit, rich in merit's store,
From penance rites each thought withdrew,
And fierce and wild his spirit grew
With heedless soul he spurned the right,
And found in cruel deeds delight.
So, living with the sword, he fell,
A ruined hermit, down to hell.
This tale applies to those who deal
Too closely with the warrior's steel :
The steel to warriors is the same
As fuel to the smouldering flame.
Sincere affection prompts my speech :
I honour where I fain would teach.
Mayst thou, thus armed with shaft and bow,

So dire a longing never know
As, when no hatred prompts the fray,
These giants of the wood to slay
For he who kills without offence
Shall win but little glory thence
The bow the warrior joys to bend
Is lent him for a nobler end,
That he may save and succour those
Who watch in woods when pressed by foes
What, matched with woods, is bow or steel?
What, warrior's arm with hermit's zeal?
We with such might have naught to do:
The forest rule should guide us too
But when Ayodhyá hails thee lord,
Be then thy warrior life restored
So shall thy sire¹ and mother joy
In bliss that naught may e'er destroy.
And if, resigning empire, thou
Submit thee to the hermit's vow,
The noblest gain from virtue springs,
And virtue joy unending brings
All earthly blessings virtue sends
On virtue all the world depends
Those who with vow and fasting tame
To due restraint the mind and frame,
Win by then labour, nobly wise,
The highest virtue for their prize.
Pure in the hermit's grove remain,
True to thy duty, free from stain
But the three worlds are open throned

¹ Gorresio observes that Daśaratha was dead and that Sítá had been informed of his death. In his translation he substitutes for the words of the text 'thy relations and mine'. This is quite superfluous. Daśaratha though in heaven still took a loving interest in the fortunes of his son.

To thee, by whom all things are known,
Who gave me power that I should dare
His duty to my lord declare?
'Tis woman's fancy, light as an,
 That moves my foolish breast
Now with thy brother counsel take,
Reflect, thy choice with judgment make,
 And do what seems the best.'

CANTO X.

RÁMA'S REPLY.

The words that Sítá uttered, spurred
 By truest love, the hero heard :
 Then he who ne'er from virtue strayed
 To Janak's child his answer made :
 'In thy wise speech, sweet love, I find
 True impress of thy gentle mind,
 Well skilled the warrior's path to trace,
 Thou pride of Janak's ancient race.
 What fitting answer shall I frame
 To thy good words, my honoured dame ?
 Thou sayst the warrior bears the bow
 That misery's tears may cease to flow ;
 And those pure saints who love the shade
 Of Dandak wood are sore dismayed.
 They sought me of their own accord,
 With suppliant prayers my aid implored :
 They, fed on roots and fruit, who spend
 Their lives where bosky wilds extend,
 My timid love, enjoy no rest
 By these malignant fiends distressed.
 These make the flesh of man their meat :
 The helpless saints they kill and eat
 The hermits sought my side, the chief
 Of Bráhman race declared their grief.
 I heard, and from my lips there fell
 The words which thou rememberest well :
 I listened as the hermits cried,

And to their prayers I thus replied
‘ Your favour, gracious lords, I claim,
O’erwhelmed with this enormous shame
That Brāhmans, great and pure as you,
Who should be sought, to me should sue’
And then before the saintly crowd,
‘ What can I do?’ I cried aloud
Then from the trembling hermits broke
One long sad cry, and thus they spoke :
‘ Friends of the wood, who wear at will
Each varied shape, afflict us still.
To thee in our distress we fly :
O help us, Rāma, or we die
When sacred rites of fire are due,
When changing moons are full or new,
These fiends who bleeding flesh devour
Assail us with resistless power
They with their cruel might torment
The hermits on their vows intent :
We look around for help and see
Our surest refuge, Prince, in thee
We, armed with powers of penance, might
Destroy the rovers of the night
But loth were we to bring to naught
The merit years of toil have bought.
Our penance rites are grown too hard,
By many a check and trouble barred,
But though our saints for food are slain
The withering curse we yet restrain.
Thus many a weary day distressed
By giants who this wood infest,
We see at length deliverance, thou
With Lakshman art our guardian now.’
As thus the troubled hermits prayed,

I promised, dame, my ready aid,
And now—for truth I hold most dear—
Still to my word must I adhere.
My love, I might endure to be
Deprived of Lakshman, life, and thee,
But ne'er deny my promise, ne'er
To Bráhmans break the oath I swear.
I must, enforced by high constraint,
Protect them all Each suffering saint
In me, unasked, his help had found ;
Still more in one by promise bound.
I know thy words, mine own dear dame,
From thy sweet heart's affection came :
I thank thee for thy gentle speech,
For those we love are those we teach.
'Tis like thyself, O fair of face,
'Tis worthy of thy noble race .
Dearer than life, thy feet are set
In righteous paths they ne'er forget '
Thus to the Marthil monarch's child,
His own dear wife, in accents mild
The high-souled hero said.
Then to the holy groves which lay
Beyond them fair to see, their way
The bow-armed chieftain led.

CANTO XI.

AGASTYA.

Ráma went foremost of the three,
 Next Sítá, followed, fair to see,
 And Lakshman with his bow in hand
 Walked hindmost of the little band.
 As onward through the wood they went,
 With great delight their eyes were bent
 On rocky heights beside the way
 And lofty trees with blossoms gay ,
 And streamlets running fair and fast
 The royal youths with Sítá passed.
 They watched the sáras and the drake
 On islets of the stream and lake,
 And gazed delighted on the floods
 Bright with gay birds and lotus buds.
 They saw in startled herds the roes,
 The passion-frenzied buffaloes,
 Wild elephants who fiercely tore
 The tender trees, and many a boar.
 A length of woodland way they passed,
 And when the sun was low at last
 A lovely stream-fed lake they spied,
 Two leagues across from side to side.
 Tall elephants fresh beauty gave
 To grassy bank and lily wave,
 By many a swan and sáras stirred,
 Mallard, and gay-winged water-bird.
 From those sweet waters, loud and long,

Though none was seen to wake the song,
Swelled high the singer's music blent
With each melodious instrument
Ráma and car-borne Lakshman heard
The charming strain, with wonder stirred,
Turned on the margin of the lake
To Dharmabhrit¹ the sage, and spake :

‘Our longing souls, O hermit, burn
This music of the lake to learn :
We pray thee, noblest sage, explain
The cause of the mysterious strain.’
He, as the son of Raghu prayed,
With swift accord his answer made,
And thus the hermit, virtuous-souled,
The story of the fair lake told

‘Through every age ’tis known to fame,
Panchápsaras² its glorious name,
By holy Mándakarni wrought
With power his rites austere had bought.
For he, great votarist, intent
On strictest rule his stern life spent.
Ten thousand years the stream his bed,
Ten thousand years on air he fed.
Then on the blessed Gods who dwell
In heavenly homes great terror fell :
They gathered all, by Agni led,
And counselled thus disquieted :
‘The hermit by ascetic pain
The seat of one of us would gain’
Thus with their hearts by fear oppressed
In full assembly spoke the Blest,
And bade five loveliest nymphs, as fair

¹ One of the hermits who had followed Ráma.

² The lake of the five nymphs

As lightning in the evening air,
Armed with then winning wiles, seduce
From his stern vows the great recluse.
Though lore of earth and heaven he knew,
The hermit from his task they drew,
And made the great ascetic slave
To conquering love, the Gods to save.
Each of the heavenly five became,
Bound to the sage, his wedded dame ;
And he, for his beloved's sake,
Formed a fair palace neath the lake.
Under the flood the ladies live,
To joy and ease their days they give,
And lap in bliss the hermit wooed
From penance rites to youth renewed.
So when the sportive nymphs within
Those secret bowers their play begin,
You hear the singers' dulcet tones
Blend sweetly with their tinkling zones.'

'How wondrous are these words of thine !'
Cried the famed chiefs of Raghu's line,
As thus they heard the sage unfold
The marvels of the tale he told

As Ráma spake, his eyes were bent
Upon a hermit settlement
With light of heavenly lore endued,
With sacred grass and vesture strewed.
His wife and brother by his side,
Within the holy bounds he bided,
And there, with honour entertained
By all the saints, a while remained.
In time, by due succession led,
Each votary's cot he visited,
And then the lord of martial lore

Returned where he had lodged before
Here for ten months, content, he stayed,
There for a year his visit paid .
Here for four months his home would fix,
There, as it chanced, for five or six.
Here for eight months and there for three
The son of Raghu's stay would be .
Here weeks, there fortnights, more or less,
He spent in tranquil happiness
As there the hero dwelt at ease
Among those holy devotees,
In days untroubled o'er his head
Ten cycling years of pleasure fled
So Raghu's son in duty trained
A while in every cot remained,
Then with his dame retraced the road
To good Sutíkshna's calm abode
Hailed by the saints with honours due
Near to the hermit's home he drew,
And there the tamer of his foes
Dwelt for a time in sweet repose
One day within that holy wood
By saint Sutíkshna Ráma stood,
And thus the prince with reverence meek
To that high sage began to speak :

‘In the wide woodlands that extend
Around us, lord most reverend,
As frequent voice of rumour tells,
Agastya, saintliest hermit, dwells.
So vast the wood, I cannot trace
The path to reach his dwelling place,
Nor, searching unassisted, find
That hermit of the thoughtful mind.
I with my wife and brother fair

Would go, his favour to obtain,
Would seek him in his lone retreat
And the great saint with reverence greet.
This one desire, O Master, long
Cheished within my heart, is strong,
That I may pay of free accord
My duty to that hermit lord'

As thus the prince whose heart was bent
On virtue told his firm intent,
The good Sútíkshna's joy rose high,
And thus in turn he made reply :
'The very thing, O Prince, which thou
Hast sought, I wished to urge but now,
Bid thee with wife and brother see
Agastya, glorious devotee
I count this thing an omen fair
That thou shouldst thus thy wish declare,
And I, my Prince, will gladly teach
The way Agastya's home to reach
Southward, dear son, direct thy feet
Eight leagues beyond this still retreat ;
Agastya's hermit brother there
Dwells in a home most bright and fair.
'Tis on a knoll of woody ground,
With many a branching Pippal¹ crowned :
There sweet birds' voices ne'er are mute,
And trees are gay with flower and fruit
There many a lake gleams bright and cool,
And lilies deck each pleasant pool,
While swan, and crane, and mallard's wings
Are lovely in the water-springs
There for one night, O Ráma, stay,
And with the dawn pursue thy way.

¹ The holy fig tree

Still farther, bending southward, by
The thicket's edge thy course must lie,
And thou wilt see, two leagues from thence
Agastya's lovely residence
Set in the woodland's fairest spot,
All varied foliage decks the cot :
There Sítá, Lakshman, thou, at ease
May spend sweet hours neath shady trees,
For all of noblest growth are found
Luxuriant on that bosky ground.

If it be still thy firm intent
To see that saint preeminent,
O mighty counsellor, this day
Depart upon thine onward way '

The hermit spake, and Rāma bent
His head, with Lakshman, reverent,
And then with him and Janak's child
Set out to trace the forest wild
He saw dark woods that fringed the road,
And distant hills like clouds that showed,
And, as the way he followed, met
With many a lake and rivulet
So passing on with ease where led
The path Sútíkshna bade him tread,
The hero with exulting breast
His brother in these words addressed :

' Here, surely, is the home, in sight,
Of that illustrious anchorite
Here great Agastya's brother leads
A life intent on holy deeds
Warned of each guiding mark and sign,
I see them all herein combine :
I see the branches bending low
Beneath the flowers and fruit they show.

A soft air from the forest springs,
Fresh from the odorous grass, and brings
A spicy fragrance as it flees
O'er the ripe fruit of Pippal trees.
See, here and there around us high
Piled up in heaps cleft billets lie,
And holy grass is gathered, bright
As staps of shining lazulite
Full in the centre of the shade
The hermits' holy fire is laid.
I see its smoke the pure heaven streak
Dense as a big cloud's dusky peak.
The twice-born men their steps retrace
From each sequestered bathing-place,
And each his sacred gift has brought
Of blossoms which his hands have sought.
Of all these signs, dear brother, each
Agrees with good Sutrīkṣṇa's speech,
And doubtless in this holy bound
Agastya's brother will be found
Agastya once, the worlds who viewed
With love, a Deathlike fiend subdued,
And armed with mighty power, obtained
By holy works, this grove ordained
To be a refuge and defence
From all oppressors' violence
In days of yore within this place
Two brothers fierce of demon race,
Vātāpi dne and Ilval, dwelt,
And slaughter mid the Brāhman's dealt.
A Brāhman's form, the fiend to cloak,
Fierce Ilval wore, and Sauskiit spoke,
And twice-born sages would invite
To solemnize some funeral rite.

His brother's flesh, concealed within
A ram's false shape and borrowed skin,—
As men are wont at funeral feasts,—
He dressed, and fed those gathered priests.
The holy men, unweeting ill,
Took of the food and ate their fill.
Then Ilval with a mighty shout
Exclaimed ' Vátápi, issue out '
Soon as his brother's voice he heard,
The fiend with ram-like bleating stirred :
Rending in pieces every frame,
Forth from the dying priests he came.
So they who changed their forms at will
Thousands of Bráhmans dared to kill,—
Fierce fiends who loved each cruel deed,
And joyed on bleeding flesh to feed. '
Agastya, mighty hermit, pressed
To funeral banquet like the rest,
Obedient to the Gods' appeal
Ate up the monster at a meal.
' 'Tis done, 'tis done,' fierce Ilval cried,
And water for his hands supplied :
Then lifting up his voice he spake :
' Forth, brother, from thy prison break.'
Then him who called the fiend, who long
Had wrought the suffering Bráhmans wrong,
Thus thoughtful-souled Agastya, best
Of hermits, with a smile addressed :
' How, Rákshas, is the fiend empowered
To issue forth whom I devoured ?
Thy brother in a ram's disguise
Is gone where Yama's kingdom lies.'

When from the words Agastya said
He knew his brother fiend was dead,

His soul on fire with vengeful rage,
Rushed the night-rover at the sage.
One lightning glance of fury, hot
As fire, the glorious hermit shot,
As the fiend neared him in his stude,
And straight, consumed to dust, he died.
In pity for the Bráhmans' plight
Agastya wrought this deed of night.
'This grove which lakes and fair trees grace
Is his great brother's dwelling place.'

As Rāma thus the tale rehearsed,
And with Sumitrā's son conversed,
The setting sun his last rays shed,
And evening o'er the land was spread.
A while the princely brothers stayed
And evening rites in order paid,
Then to the holy grove they drew
And hailed the saint with honour due.
With courtesy was Rāma met
By that illustrious anchoret,
And for one night he rested there
Regaled with fruit and hermit fare
But when the night had reached its close,
And the sun's glorious circle rose,
The son of Raghu left his bed
And to the hermit's brother said
'Well rested in thy hermit cell,
I stand, O saint, to bid farewell;
For with thy leave I journey hence
Thy brother saint to reverence.'
'Go, Rāma go,' the sage replied.
Then from the cot the chieftain hied,
And while the pleasant grove he viewed,
The path the hermit showed, pursued.

Of every leaf, of changing hue,
Plants, trees by hundreds round him grew.
With joyous eyes he looked on all,
The Jak,¹ the wild rice, and the Sál,²
He saw the red Hibiscus glow,
He saw the flower-tipped creeper throw
The glory of her clusters o'er
Tall trees that loads of blossom bore
Some, elephants had prostrate laid,
In some the monkeys leapt and played,
And through the whole wide forest rang
The charm of gay birds as they sang
Then Ráma of the lotus eye
To Lakshman turned who followed nigh,
And thus the hero youth impressed
With Fortune's favouring signs, addressed :
 ' How soft the leaves of every tree,
How tame each bird and beast we see !
Soon the fair home shall we behold
Of that great hermit tranquil-souled
The deed the good Agastya wrought ,
High fame throughout the world has bought -
I see, I see his calm retreat
That balm the pain of weary feet.
Where white clouds rise from flames beneath,
Where bark-coats lie with many a wreath,
Where silvan things, made gentle, throng,
And every bird is loud in song
With ruth for suffering creatures filled,
A deathlike fiend with might he killed,
And gave this southern realm to be
A refuge, from oppression free.

¹ The bread-fruit tree, *Artocarpus integrifolia*.

² A fine timber tree *Shorea robusta*.

There stands his home, whose dreaded might
Has put the giant crew to flight,
Who view with envious eyes afar
The peaceful shades they cannot mar.
Since that most holy saint has made
His dwelling in this lovely shade,
Checked by his might the giant brood
Have dwelt in peace with souls subdued.
And all this southern realm, within
Whose bounds no fiend may entrance win,
Now bears a name which naught may dim,
Made glorious through the worlds by him.
When Vindhya, best of hills, would stay
The journey of the Lord of Day,
Obedient to the saint's behest
He bowed for aye his humbled crest.
That hoary hermit, world-renowned
For holy deeds, within this ground
Has set his pure and blessed home,
Where gentle silvan creatures roam.
Agastya, whom the worlds revere,
Pure saint to whom the good are dear,
To us his guests all grace will show,
Enriched with blessings ere we go.
I to this aim each thought will turn,
The favour of the saint to earn,
That here in comfort may be spent
The last years of our banishment
Here sanctities and high saints stand,
Gods, minstrels of the heavenly band;
Upon Agastya's will they wait,
And serve him, pure and temperate.
The liar's tongue, the tyrant's mind
Within these bounds no home may find :

No cheat, no sinner here can be :
So holy and so good is he
Here buds and lords of serpent race,
Spirits and Gods who haunt the place,
Content with scanty fare remain,
As merit's meed they strive to gain
Made perfect here, the saints supreme,
On cars that mock the Day-God's gleam,—
Then mortal bodies cast aside,—
Sought heaven transformed and glorified
Here Gods to living things, who win
Their favour, pure from cruel sin,
Give royal rule and many a good,
Immortal life and spirithood.
Now, Lakshman, we are near the place .
Do thou precede a little space,
And tell the mighty saint that I
With Sítá at my side am nigh.'

CANTO XII.

THE HEAVENLY BOW

He spoke : the younger prince obeyed
 Within the bounds his way he made,
 And thus addressed, whom first he met,
 A pupil of the anchorit

‘ Brave Rāma, eldest born, who springs
 From Daśaratha, hither brings
 His wife the lady Sītā he
 Would fain the holy hermit see.
 Lakshman am I—if haply fame
 E’er to thine ears has brought the name—
 His younger brother, prompt to do
 His will, devoted, fond, and true
 We, through our royal sire’s decree,
 To the dread woods were forced to flee.
 Tell the great Master, I entreat,
 Our earnest wish our lord to greet ’

He spoke the hermit rich in store
 Of fervid zeal and sacred lore,
 Sought the pure shrine which held the fire,
 To bear his message to the sire
 Soon as he reached the saint most bright
 In sanctity’s surpassing might,
 He cried, uplifting reverent hands ·
 ‘ Lord Rāma near thy cottage stands ’
 Then spoke Agastya’s pupil dear
 The message for his lord to hear
 ‘ Rāma and Lakshman, chiefs who spring

From Daśaratha, glorious king,
Thy hermitage e'en now have sought,
And lady Sītā with them brought.
The tameis of the foe are here
To see thee, Master, and revere. .
'Tis thine thy further will to say .
Deign to command, and we obey'

When from his pupil's lips he knew
The presence of the princely two,
And Sītā born to fortune high,
The glorious hermit made reply .
'Great joy at last is mine this day
That Rāma hither finds his way,
For long my soul has yearned to see
The prince who comes to visit me
Go forth, go forth, and hither bring
The royal thrice with welcoming
Lead Rāma in and place him near .
Why stands he not already here?'

. Thus ordered by the hermit, who,
Lord of high thoughts, all duty knew,
His reverent hands together laid,
The pupil answered and obeyed
Forth from the place with speed he ran,
To Lakshman came and thus began .
'Where is he? Let not Rāma wait,
But speed, the sage to venerate'

Then with the pupil Lakshman went
Across the hermit settlement,
And showed him Rāma where he stood
With Janak's daughter in the wood
The pupil then his message spake
Which the kind hermit bade him take ;
Then led the honoured Rāma thence

And brought him in with reverence.
 As nigh the royal Rāma came
 With Lakshman and the Maithil dame,
 He viewed the herds of gentle deer
 Roaming the garden free from fear
 As through the sacred grove he trod
 He viewed the seat of many a God,
 Brahmá and Agni,¹ Sun and Moon,
 And His who sends each golden boon,²
 Here Vishnu's stood, there Bhaga's³ shrine,
 And there Mahendia's, Lord divine;
 Here His who formed this earthly frame,⁴
 His there from whom all beings came.⁵
 Vāyu's,⁶ and His who loves to hold
 The great noose, Varun⁷ mighty-souled.
 Here was the Vasus'⁸ shrine to see,
 Here that of sacred Gáyatrí,⁹
 The King of serpents¹⁰ here had place,
 And he who rules the feathered race.¹¹
 Here Kántakeya,¹² warrior lord,
 And there was Justice' King adored.
 Then with disciples girt about
 The mighty saint himself came out :
 Through fierce devotion bright as flame
 Before the rest the Master came .

¹ The God of fire

² Kuvera, the God of riches

³ The Sun

⁴ Brahmá, the creator

⁵ Śiva

⁶ The Wind-God

⁷ The God of the sea

⁸ A class of demi-gods, eight in number.

⁹ The holiest text of the Vedas, deified.

¹⁰ Vāsuki

¹¹ Garud

¹² The War God.

And then to Lakshman, fortune-blest,
Rāma these hasty words addresssed :
' Behold, Agastya's self draws near,
The mighty saint whom all revere :
With spirit raised I meet my lord
With richest wealth of penance stored '

The strong-armed hero spake, and ran
Forward to meet the sunbright man.
Before him, as he came, he bent
And clasped his feet most reverent,
Then rearing up his stately height
Stood suppliant by the anchorite,
While Lakshman's strength and Sitā's grace
Stood by the pride of Raghu's race
The sage his arms round Rāma threw
And welcomed him with honours due,
Asked, was all well, with question sweet,
And bade the hero to a seat
With holy oil he fed the flame,
He brought the gifts which strangers claim,
And kindly waiting on the three
With honours due to high degree,
He gave with hospitable care
A simple hermit's woodland fare.
Then sat the reverend father, first
Of hermits, deep in duty versed,
And thus to suppliant Rāma, bred
In all the lore of virtue, said
' Did the false hermit, Prince, neglect
To hail his guest with due respect,
He must,—the doom the perjured meet,—
His proper flesh hereafter eat.
A car-boine king, a lord who sways
The earth, and virtue's law obeys,

Worthy of highest honour, thou
Hast sought, dear guest, my cottage now'

He spoke with fruit and hermit fare,
With every bloom the branches bare,
Agastya graced his honoured guest,
And thus with gentle words addressed
'Accept this mighty bow, divine,
Whereon red gold and diamonds shine,
'Twas by the Heavenly Artist planned
For Vishnu's own almighty hand,
This God-sent shaft of sunbright hue,
Whose deadly flight is ever true,
By Lord Mahendra given of yore
This quiver with its endless store,
Keen arrows hurtling to their aim
Like kindled fires that flash and flame.
Accept, in golden sheath encased,
This sword with hilt of rich gold graced.
Armed, whilom, with this best of bows
Lord Vishnu slew his demon foes,
And mid the dwellers in the skies
Won brilliant glory for his prize
The bow, the quivers, shaft, and sword
Receive from me, O glorious lord.
These conquest to thine aim shall bring,
As thunder to the thunder's King'

The splendid hermit bade him take
The noble weapons as he spake,
And as the prince accepted each
In words like these renewed his speech :

CANTO XIII.

AGASTYA'S COUNSEL.

'O Ráma, great delight I feel,
 Pleased, Lakshman, with thy faithful zeal,
 That you within these shades I see
 With Sítá come to honour me
 But wandering through the rough rude wild
 Has wearied Janak's gentle child .
 With labours of the way oppressed
 The Mañthil lady longs for rest
 Young, delicate, and soft, and fair,
 Such toils as these untrained to bear,
 Her wifely love the dame has led
 The forest's troubled ways to tread
 Here, Ráma, see that naught annoy
 Her easy hours of tranquil joy .
 A glorious task has she assayed,
 To follow thee through woodland shade
 Since first from Nature's hand she came
 A woman's mood is still the same,
 When Fortune smiles, her love to show,
 And leave her lord in want and woe.
 No pity then her heart can feel,
 She arms her soul with warrior's steel,
 Swift as the storm or Feathered King,
 Uncertain as the lightning's wing
 Not so thy spouse her purer mind
 Shrinks from the faults of womankind .

Like chaste Arundhatī¹ above,
 A paragon of faithful love
 Let these blest shades, dear Rāma, be
 A home for Lakshman, her, and thee.'

With raised hands reverently meek
 He heard the holy hermit speak,
 And humbly thus addressed the sire
 Whose glory shone like kindled fire .

'How blest am I, what thanks I owe
 That our great Master deigns to show
 His favour, that his heart can be
 Content with Lakshman, Sítá, me.
 Show me, I pray, some spot of ground
 Where thick trees wave and springs abound,
 That I may raise my hermit cell
 And there in tranquil pleasure dwell.'

Then thus replied Agastya, best
 Of hermits, to the chief's request :
 When for a little he had bent
 His thoughts, upon that prayer intent .

'Beloved son, four leagues away
 Is Panchavatí, bright and gay .
 Thronged with its deer, most fair it looks
 With berries, fruit, and water-brooks
 There build thee with thy brother's aid
 A cottage in the quiet shade,
 And faithful to thy sire's behest,
 Obedient to the sentence, rest
 For well, O sinless chieftain, well
 I know thy tale, how all befell .
 Stern penance and the love I bore
 Thy royal sire supply the lore.

¹ One of the Pleiades generally regarded as the model of wifely excellence.

To me long rites and fervid zeal
The wish that stirs thy heart reveal,
And hence my guest I bade thee be,
That this pure grove might shelter thee.
So now, thereafter, thus I speak :
The shades of Panchavatī seek ;
That tranquil spot is bright and fair,
And Sītā will be happy there
Not far remote from here it lies,
A grove to charm thy loving eyes.
Godāvarī's pure stream is nigh ·
There Sītā's days will sweetly fly.
Pure, lovely, rich in many a charm,
O hero of the mighty arm,
'Tis gay with every plant and fruit,
And throngs of gay buds never mute
Thou, true to virtue's path, hast might
To screen each trusting anchorite,
And wilt from thy new home defend
The hermits who on thee depend.
Now yonder, Prince, direct thine eyes
Where dense Madhūka¹ woods arise :
Pierce their dark shade, and issuing forth
Turn to a fig-tree on the north ·
Then onward up a sloping mead
Flanked by a hill the way will lead
There Panchavatī, ever gay
With ceaseless bloom, thy steps will stay.'
The hermit ceased the princely two
With seemly honours bade adieu ·
With reverential awe each youth
Bowed to the saint whose word was truth,

¹ The Madhūka, or, as it is now called, Mahuwa, is the *Bassia latifolia*, a tree from whose blossoms a spirit is extracted

And then, dismissed with Sítá, they
To Panchavatí took their way
Thus when each royal prince had grasped
His warrior's mighty bow, and clasped
 His quiver to his side,
With watchful eyes along the road
The glorious saint Agastya showed,
Dauntless in fight the brothers strode,
 And Sítá with them hied

CANTO XIV.

JATÁYUŠ.

Then as the son of Raghu made
 His way to Panchavaṭī's shade,
 A mighty vulture he beheld
 Of size and strength unparalleled
 The princes, when the bird they saw,
 Approached with reverence and awe,
 And as his giant form they eyed,
 'Tell who thou art,' in wonder cried
 The bird, as though their hearts to gain,
 Addressed them thus in gentlest strain :
 'In me, dear sons, the friend behold
 Your royal father loved of old'

He spoke not long did Rāma wait
 His sire's dear friend to venerate .
 He bade the bird declare his name
 And the high race of which he came.
 When Raghu's son had spoken, he
 Declared his name and pedigree,
 His words prolonging to disclose
 How all the things that be arose

'List while I tell, O Raghu's son,
 The first-born Fathers, one by one,
 Great Lords of Life, whence all in earth
 And all in heaven derive their birth.
 First Kādam heads the glorious race
 Where Vikrit holds the second place,
 With Śeṣha, Saṁśray next in line,

And Bahuputia's might divine
 Then Sthānu and Muñchi came,
 Atri, and Kratu's forceful frame.
 Pulastya followed, next to him
 Angiras' name shall ne'er be dim.
 Pichetas, Pulah next, and then
 Daksha, Vivasvat praised of men -
 Anshitrnemi next, and last
 Kaśyap in glory unsurpassed
 From Daksha,—fame the tale has told—
 Three-score bright daughters sprang of old :
 Of these fair-waisted nymphs the great
 Lord Kaśyap sought and wedded eight,
 Aditi, Diti, Kálaká,
 Támiá, Danú, and Analá,
 And Krodhavaśá swift to ire,
 And Manu' glorious as her sire
 Then when the mighty Kaśyap cried
 Delighted to each tender bride
 'Sons shalt thou bear, to rule the three
 Great worlds, in might resembling me,'
 Adite, Diti, and Danú
 Obeyed his will as consorts true,

1 'I should have doubted whether Manu could have been the right reading here, but that it occurs again in verse 29, where it is in like manner followed in verse 31 by Analá, so that it would certainly seem that the name Manu is intended to stand for a female, the daughter of Dakshin. The Grāda recension followed by Signor Goriesso (III 20, 12), adopts an entirely different reading at the end of the line, viz *Balam Atibalam* api, "Balá and Atibálá, instead of Manu and Analá. I see that Professor Roth s. v adduces the authority of the Amara Koshá and of the Commentator on Pánu for stating that the word sometimes means "the wife of Manu. In the following text of the Mahabhárata I 2553, also, Manu appears to be the name of a female *Anadyam, Manum, Vasisam, Asuram, Mungunaprijám Anupam, Subhagam, Bhasam uti Prádha vyajayata* || 'Páñhi (daughter of Dakshin) bore Anadyá, Manu, Vansá, Margunapriyá, Anupá Subhagá, and Bhasá. *Mun's Sanskrit Texts*, Vol I p 116

And Kálaká , but all the rest
 Refused to hear their lord's behest.
 First Aditi conceived, and she,
 Mother of thirty Gods and three,
 The Vasus and Adityas bare,
 Rudras, and Ásvins, heavenly pair
 Of Diti sprang the Daityas . fame
 Delights to laud their ancient name.
 In days of yore the r empire dread
 O'er earth and woods and ocean spread.
 Danú was mother of a child,
 O hero, Ásvagíva styled,
 And Narak next and Kálak came
 Of Kálaká, celestial dance
 Of Támiá, too, five daughters bright
 In deathless glory sprang to light
 Ennobling fame still keeps alive
 The titles of the lovely five
 Immortal honour still she claims
 For Kraunchí, Bhásí, Śyení's names,
 And wills not that the world forget
 Śukí or Dhritaráshtří yet
 Then Kraunchí bare the crane and owl,
 And Bhásí tribes of water fowl
 Vultures and hawks that race through air
 With storm-fleet pinions Śyení bare
 All swans and geese on mead and brook
 Their birth from Dhritaráshtí took,
 And all the river-haunting brood
 Of ducks, a countless multitude
 From Śukí Nalá sprang, who bare
 Dame Vínatá surpassing fair.
 From fiery Krodhavaśá ten
 Bright daughters sprang, O King of men :

Mṛigī and Mṛigamandā named,
 Haiṛī and Bhāḍamadā famed,
 Śārdulī, Svetaṭaṭaṭa to see,
 Mātangī bright, and Suabhiṭ,
 Sasasā marked with each fan sign,
 And Kadumā, all maids divine
 Mṛigī, O Prince without a peer,
 Was mother of the herds of deer
 The bear, the Yak, the mountain doe
 Then birth to Mṛigamandā owe,
 And Bhāḍamadā joyed to be
 Mother of fan Iṭāvatī,
 Who bare Anāvat,¹ huge of mould,
 Mid wanderers of the earth enrolled.
 From Haiṛī lordly lions trace,
 With monkeys of the wild, then race.
 From the great dame Śārdulī styled
 Springing pards, Lāngūis,² and tigers wild.
 Mātangī, Prince, gave birth to all
 Mātangas, elephants strong and tall,
 And Sveta bore the beasts who stand
 One at each wind, earth's wander band.³
 Next Suabhi the Goddess bore
 Two heavenly maids, O Prince, of yore,
 Gandharvī—dear to fame is she—
 And her sweet sister Rohinī
 With kine this daughter filled each mead,
 And bright Gandharvī bore the steed.⁴

¹ The elephant of India

² *Golangulus*, described as a kind of monkey, of a black colour, and having a tail like a cow

³ Eight elephants attached to the four quarters and intermediate points of the compass, to support and guard the earth

⁴ Some scholars identify the centaurs with the Gandharvas

Surasá bore the serpents ' all
 The snakes Kadú then mother call
 Then Mnu, high-souled Kaśyap's ' wife,
 To all the race of men gave life,
 The Bráhmans first, the Kshatrya caste,
 Then Vaiśyas, and the Śúdras last
 Sprang from her mouth the Bráhmaṇ race,
 Her chest the Kshatryas' natal place
 The Vaiśyas from her thighs, tis said,
 The Śúdras from her feet were bled
 From Anala all trees that bring
 Their full fruit laden branches sprang.
 The child of beauteous Śukí bore
 Vinatá, as I taught before
 And Surasá and Kadú were
 Born of one dame, a noble pair
 Kadú gave birth to countless snakes
 That roam the earth in woods and brakes.
 Airuṇ and Garuḍ swift of flight
 By Vinatá were given to light,
 And sons of Airuṇ led as moor
 Sampatí first, then I was born
 Me then, O tamer of the foe,
 Jatáyu, son of Śyeni, know
 Thy ready helper will I be,
 And guard thy house, if thou agree
 When thou and Lakshman wage the chase

¹ The hooded serpents, says the commentator Tírtha, were the offspring of Surasá all others of Kadú

² 'The text reads Kaśyapa, a descendant of Kaśyapa,' who according to Rām II 10 6, ought to be Viśvavrt. But as it is stated in the preceding part of this passage III 14, 11 f. that Mnu was one of Kaśyapa's eight wives we must here read Kaśyapa. The Guṇḍa recension reads (III 10 30) *Manuḥ manushjānāṃ cha tattha janayamāsa Raghava*, instead of the corresponding line in the Bombay edition 'Manu's Sanskrit Texts, Vol I p 117'

By Sítá's side shall be my place'

With courteous thanks for promised aid,

The prince, to rapture stirred,

Bent low, and due obeisance paid,

Embraced the royal bird

He often in the days gone by

Had heard his father tell

How, linked with him in friendship's tie,

He loved Jatáyus well

He hastened to his trusted friend

His darling to confide,

And through the wood his steps to bend

By strong Jatáyus' side.

On to the grove, with Lakshman near,

The prince his way pursued,

To free those pleasant shades from fear

And slay the giant brood.

CANTO XV.

PANCHAVATÍ.

Arrived at Panchavatí's shade
 Where silvan life and serpents strayed,
 Ráma in words like these addressed
 Lakshman of vigour unrepresed
 'Brother, our home is here behold
 The grove of which the hermit told :
 The bowers of Panchavatí see
 Made fair by every blooming tree
 Now, brother, bend thine eyes around ;
 With skilful glance survey the ground .
 Here be some spot selected, best
 Approved for gentle hermits' rest,
 Where thou, the Maithil dame, and I
 May dwell while seasons sweetly fly
 Some pleasant spot be chosen where
 Pure waters gleam and trees are fair,
 Some nook where flowers and wood are found
 And sacred grass and springs abound.'

Then Lakshman, Sítá standing by,
 Raised reverent hands, and made reply
 'A hundred years shall flee, and still
 Will I obey my brother's will .
 Select thyself a pleasant spot ,
 Be mine the care to rear the cot.'
 The glorious chieftain, pleased to hear
 That loving speech that soothed his ear,
 Selected with observant care

A spot with every charm most fair
He stood within that calm retreat,
A shade for hermits' home most meet,
And thus Sumitrā's son addressed,
While his dear hand in his he pressed
 'See, see this smooth and lovely glade
Which flowery trees encircling shade.
Do thou, beloved Lakshman, rear
A pleasant cot to lodge us here
I see beyond that feathery brake
The gleaming of a lily lake,
Where flowers in sunlike glory throw
Fresh odours from the wave below.
Agastya's words now find we true,
He told the charms which here we view :
Here are the trees that blossom o'er
Godāvarī's most lovely shore,
Whose pleasant flood from side to side
With swans and geese is beautified,
And fan banks crowded with the deer
That steal from every covert near
The peacock's cry is loud and shrill
From many a tall and lovely hill,
Green-belted by the trees that wave
Full blossoms o'er the rock and cave
Like elephants whose huge fronts glow
With painted streaks, the mountains show
Long lines of gold and silver sheen
With copper's darker hues between
With every tree each hill is graced,
Where creepers blossom interlaced
Look where the Sāl's long branches sway,
And palms their fanlike leaves display ;
The date-tree and the Jak are near,

And then long stems Tamálas rear,
 See the tall Mango lift his head,
 Aśokas all their glory spread,
 The Ketak her sweet buds unfold,
 And Champacs hang their cups of gold¹
 The spot is pure and pleasant here
 Are multitudes of birds and deer.
 O Lakshman, with our father's friend
 What happy hours we here shall spend!¹
 He spoke the conquering Lakshman heard,
 Obedient to his brother's word
 Raised by his toil a cottage stood
 To shelter Ráma in the wood
 Of ample size, with leaves o'erlaid,
 Of hardened earth the walls were made
 The strong bamboos his hands had felled
 For pillars fan the roof upheld,
 And rafters, beams, and lath supplied
 Well interwrought from side to side
 Then Śamí² boughs he deftly spread
 Enlaced with knotted cord o'erhead,
 Well thatched above from ridge to eaves
 With holy grass, and reed, and leaves
 The mighty chief with careful toil
 Had cleared the ground and smoothed the soil
 Where now, his loving labour done,
 Rose a fair home for Raghu's son

¹ The original verses merely name the trees. I have been obliged to amplify slightly and to omit some 'quas versu dicere non est, e. g. the *tamra* (*Dalbergia ougeinensis*) *punnaga* (*Rottleria tinctoria*) *tilaka* (not named), *vandana* (*Dalbergia ougeinensis* agum) *vandana* (unknown) *nipa* (*Nuclea Kadamba*) *lakucha* (*Aitacarpus lacucha*), *dhava* (*Quisler tomentosa*) *Aśvalāni* (another name for the Sal), *Samí* (*Acacia Sumi*) *lhadrā* (*Mimosa catechu*) *linuka* (*Butea frondosa*) *patula* (*Bignonia suaveolens*).

² *Acacia Suma*.

Then when his work was duly wrought,
Godāvarī's sweet stream he sought,
Bathed, plucked the lilies, and a store
Of fruit and berries homeward bore
Then sacrifice he duly paid,
And wooed the Gods their hopes to aid,
And then to Rāma proudly showed
The cot prepared for his abode.
Then Raghu's son with Sītā gazed
Upon the home his hands had raised,
And transport thrilled his bosom through
His leafy hermitage to view
The glorious son of Raghu round
His brother's neck his arms enwound,
And thus began his sweet address
Of deep-felt joy and gentleness.
' Well pleased am I, dear lord, to see
This noble work performed by thee
For this,—sole grace I can bestow,—
About thy neck mine arms I throw
So wise art thou, thy breast is filled
With grateful thoughts, in duty skilled,
Our mighty father, free from stain,
In thee, his offspring, lives again '

Thus spoke the prince who lent a grace
To fortune, pride of Raghu's race ;
Then in that spot whose pleasant shade
Gave store of fruit, content he stayed.
With Lakshman and his Maithil spouse
He spent his days neath sheltering boughs,
As happy as a God on high
Lives in his mansion in the sky.

CANTO XVI.

WINTER

While there the high-souled hero spent
 His tranquil hours in sweet content,
 The glowing autumn passed, and then
 Came winter so beloved of men

One morn, to batho, at break of day
 To the fair stream he took his way
 Behind him, with the Maithil dame,
 Bearing a pitcher Lakshman came,
 And as he went the mighty man
 Thus to his brother chief began -

'The time is come, to thee more dear
 Than all the months that mark the year -
 The gracious seasons' joy and pride,
 By which the rest are glorified
 A robe of hoary rime is spread
 O'er earth, with corn engarlanded
 The streams we loved no longer please,
 But near the fire we take our ease
 Now pious men to God and shade
 Offer young corn's fresh sprouted blade,
 And purge away their sins with rice
 Bestowed in humble sacrifice
 Rich stores of milk delight the swain,
 And hearts are cheered that longed for gain.
 Proud kings whose breasts for conquests glow
 Lead bannered troops to smite the foe.
 Dark is the north the Lord of Day

To Yama's south¹ has turned away ·
And she—sad widow—shines no more,
Reft of the bridal mark² she wore
Himálaya's hill, ordained of old
The treasure-house of frost and cold,
Scarce conscious of the feeble glow,
Is truly now the Lord of Snow
Warned by the noontide's genial rays
Delightful are the glorious days
But how we shudder at the chill
Of evening shadows and the ill³ !
How weak the sun, how cold the breeze !
How white the rime on grass and trees !
The leaves are sear, the woods have lost
Their blossoms killed by nipping frost
Neath open skies we sleep no more
December's nights with rime are horrid
Their triple watch³ in length extends
With hours the shortened daylight lends
No more the moon's sun-borrowed rays
Are bright, involved in misty haze,
As when upon the mirror's sheen
The breath's obscuring cloud is seen
E'en at the full the faint beams fail
To struggle through the darksome veil
Changed like her hue, they want the grace
That parts not yet from Sítá's face
Cold is the western wind, but how
Its piercing chill is heightened now,
Blowing at early morning twice
As furious with its breath of ice !
See how the dewy tears they weep

¹ The south is supposed to be the residence of the deputed.

² The sun

³ The night is divided into three watches of four hours each.

The barley, wheat, and woodland steep,
Where, as the sun goes up the sky.
The curlew and the śālas cry
See where the rice plants scarce uphold
Their full ears tinged with paly gold,
Bending their ripe heads slowly down
Faint as the date tree's flowery crown
Though now the sun has mounted high
Seeking the forehead of the sky,
Such mist obscures his struggling beams,
No bigger than the moon he seems
Though weak at first, his rays at length
Grow pleasant in their noonday strength,
And where a while they chance to fall
Fling a faint splendour over all
See, o'er the woods where grass is wet
With hoary drops that cling there yet,
With soft light clothing earth and bough
There steals a tender glory now
Yon elephant who longs to drink,
Still standing on the river's brink,
Plucks back his trunk in shivering haste
From the cold wave he fain would taste.
The very fowl that haunt the mere
Stand doubtful on the bank, and fear
To dip them in the wintry wave
As cowards dread to meet the brave.
The frost of night, the morn of dawn
Bind flowerless trees and glades of lawn :
Benumbed in apathetic chill
Of icy chains they slumber still.
You hear the hidden śālas cry
From floods that wrapped in vapour lie,
And frosty-shining sands reveal

Where the unnoticed rivers steal.
The hoary time of dewy night,
And suns that glow with tempered light
Lend fresh cool flavours to the rill
That sparkles from the topmost hill
The cold has killed the lily's pride :
Leaf, filament, and flower have died .
With chilling breath rude winds have blown,
The withered stalk is left alone
At this gay time, O noblest chief,
The faithful Bharat, worn by grief,
Lives in the royal town where he
Spends weary hours for love of thee.
From titles, honour, kingly sway,
From every joy he turns away :
Couched on cold earth, his days are passed
With scanty fare and hermit's fast
This moment from his humble bed
He lifts, perhaps, his weary head,
And girt by many a follower goes
To bathe where silver Saijú flows.
How, when the frosty morn is dim,
Shall Saijú be a bath for him
Nursed with all love and tender care,
So delicate and young and fair ?
How bright his hue ! his brilliant eye
With the broad lotus leaf may vie.
By Fortune stamped for happy fate,
His graceful form is tall and straight.
In duty skilled, his words are truth :
He proudly rules each lust of youth.
Though his strong arm smites down the foe,
In gentle speech his accents flow.
Yet every joy has he resigned

And cleaves to thee wit^h heart and mind.
 Thus by the deeds that he has done
 A home in heaven has Bharat won,
 For in his life he follows yet
 Thy steps, O banished ancho^{re}t .
 Thus faithful Bharat, nobly wise,
 The proverb of the world behes
 'No men, by mothers' guidance led,
 The footsteps of their fathers tread'
 How could Kaikeyí, blest to be
 Spouse of the king our sire, and see
 A son like virtuous Bharat, blot
 Her glory with so foul a plot !'

Thus in fraternal love he spoke,
 And from his lips reproaches broke :
 But Rāma grieved to hear him chide
 The absent mother, and replied
 'Cease, O beloved, cease to blame
 Our royal father's second dame
 Still speak of Bharat first in place
 Of old Ikshváku's princely race.
 My heart, so firmly bent but now
 To dwell in woods and keep my vow,
 Half melting as I hear thee speak
 Of Bharat's love, grows soft and weak.
 With tender joy I bring to mind
 His speeches ever sweet and kind,
 That dear as Amrit took the sense
 With most enchanting influence
 Ah, when shall I, no more to part,
 Meet Bharat of the mighty heart ?
 When, O my brother, when shall we
 The good and brave Śatughna see ?'

Thus as he poured his fond lament

The son of Raghu onward went :
They reached the river, and the three
Bathed them in fair Godāvarī
Libations of the stream they paid
To every deity and shade,
With hymns of praise, the Sun on high
And sinless Gods to glorify
Fresh from the purifying tide
 Resplendent Rāma came,
With Lakshman ever by his side,
 And the sweet Maithil dame
So Rudra shines by worlds adored,
 In glory undefiled,
When Nandi¹ stands beside his lord,
 And King Himālaya's child²

¹ The chief chamberlain and attendant of Śiva or Rudra.

² Umā or Pārvatī, the consort of Śiva.

CANTO XVII.

ŚÚRPANAKHÁ,

The bathing and the prayer were o'er :
 He turned him from the grassy shore,
 And with his brother and his spouse
 Sought his fair home beneath the boughs.
 Sítá and Lakshman by his side,
 On to his cot the hero hied,
 And after rites at morn'g due
 Within the leafy shade withdrew.
 Then, honoured by the devotees,
 As royal Ráma sat at ease,
 With Sítá near him, o'er his head
 A canopy of green boughs spread,
 He shone as shines the Lord of Night
 By Chitrá's' side, his dear delight.
 With Lakshman there he sat and told
 Sweet stories of the days of old,
 And as the pleasant time he spent
 With heart upon each tale intent,
 A giantess, by fancy led,
 Came wandering to his leafy shed.
 Fierce Śúrpanakhá,—her of yore
 The 'Ten-necked tyrant's mother bore,—
 Saw Ráma with his noble men
 Bright as the Gods in heaven are seen ;
 Him from whose brow a glory gleamed,
 Like lotus leaves his full eyes beamed .

A star, one of the favourites of the Moon.

Long-armed, of elephantine gait,
 With hair close coiled in hermit plait
 In youthful vigour, nobly framed,
 By glorious marks a king proclaimed .
 Like some bright lotus lustrous-bued,
 With young Kandarpa's¹ grace endued .
 As there like Indra's self he shone,
 She loved the youth she gazed upon
 She gum of eye and foul of face
 Loved his sweet glance and forehead's grace .
 She of unlovely figure, him
 Of stately form and shapely limb
 She whose dim locks disordered hung,
 Him whose bright hair on high brows clung :
 She whose fierce accents counselled fear,
 Him whose soft tones were sweet to hear .
 She whose due form with age was dried,
 Him radiant in his youthful pride .
 She whose false lips maintained the wrong,
 Him in the words of virtue strong
 She cruel-hearted, stained with sin,
 Him just in deed and pure within .
 She, hideous fiend, a thing to hate,
 Him formed each eye to captivate :
 Fierce passion in her bosom woke,
 And thus to Raghu's son she spoke .

' With matted hair above thy brows,
 With bow and shaft and this thy spouse,
 How hast thou sought in hermit dress
 The giant-haunted wilderness ?
 What dost thou here ? The cause explain
 Why art thou come, and what to gain ? '

As Śūpanakhā questioned so,

¹ The God of love

Ráma, the terror of the foe,
 In answer to the monster's call,
 With fearless candour told her all.
 ' King Daśaratha reigned of old,
 Like Gods celestial brave and bold.
 I am his eldest son and heir,
 And Ráma is the name I bear
 This brother, Lakshman, younger born,
 Most faithful love to me has sworn.
 My wife, this princess, dear to fame,
 Is Sítá the Videhan dame
 Obedient to my sire's behest
 And by the queen my mother pressed,
 To keep the law and merit win,
 I sought this wood to harbour in
 But speak, for I of thee in turn
 Thy name, and race, and sire would learn.
 Thou art of giant race, I ween,
 Changing at will thy form and mien.
 Speak truly, and the cause declare
 That bids thee to these shades repair.'
 Thus Ráma spoke the demon heard,
 And thus replied by passion spurred
 ' Of giant race, what form so'er
 My fancy wills, 'tis mine to wear.
 Named Súrpanakhá here I stray,
 And where I walk spread wild dismay.
 King Rávan is my brother fame
 Has taught perchance his dreaded name.
 Strong Kumbhakarna slumbering deep
 In chains of never-ending sleep:
 Vibhíshan of the duteous mind,
 In needs unlike his giant kind:
 Dúshan and Khara, brave and bold

Whose fame by every tongue is told .
Their might by mine is far surpassed :
But when, O best of men, I cast
These fond eyes on thy form, I see
My chosen love and lord in thee
Endowed with wondrous might am I :
Where'er my fancy leads I fly.
The poor misshapen Sítá leave,
And me, thy worthier bride, receive.
Look on my beauty, and prefer
A spouse more meet than one like her :
I'll eat that ill-formed woman there .
Thy brother too her fate shall share.
But come, beloved , thou shalt roam
With me through all our woodland home :
Each varied grove with me shalt seek,
And gaze upon each mountain peak.'

As thus she spoke, the monster gazed
With sparkling eyes where passion blazed :
Then he, in lore of language learned,
This answer eloquent returned :

CANTO XVIII.

THE MUTILATION.

On her ensnared in Káma's net
 His eyes the royal Ráma set,
 And thus, her passion to beguile,
 Addressed her with a gentle smile :
 ' I have a wife behold her here,
 My Sítá ever true and dear
 And one like thee will never brook
 Upon a rival spouse to look
 But there my brother Lakshman stands .
 Unchained is he by nuptial bands .
 A youth heroic, loved of all,
 Gracious and gallant, fair and tall
 With winning looks, most nobly bred,
 Unmatched till now, he longs to wed.
 Meet to enjoy thy youthful charms,
 O take him to thy loving arms
 Enamoured on his bosom lie,
 Fair damsel of the radiant eye,
 As the warm sunlight loves to rest
 Upon her duling Meru's breast '

The hero spoke, the monster heard,
 While passion still her bosom stirred
 Away from Ríma's side she broke,
 And thus in turn to Lakshman spoke
 ' Come, for thy bride take me who shine
 In fairest grace that suits with thine
 — Thou by my side from grove to grove

Of Dandak's wild in bliss shalt love'

Then Lakshman, skilled in soft address,
Woody by the amorous grantess,
With art to turn her love aside,
To Śūrpanakṣī thus replied

'And can so high a dame agree
The slave-wife of a slave to be?
I, lotus-lured ' in good and ill
Am bondsman to my brother's will
Be thou, fair creature, radiant eyed,
My honoured brother's younger bride:
With faultless tint and dainty limb,
A happy wife, bring joy to him
He from his spouse grown old and grey,
Deformed, untrue, will turn away,
Her withered charms will gladly leave,
And to his fair young darling cleave.
For who could be so fond and blind,
O loveliest of all female kind,
To love another dame and slight
Thy beauties rich in all delight?'

Thus Lakshman pruned in scornful jest
The long-toothed fiend with loathly breast,
Who fondly heard his speech, nor knew
His mocking words were aught but true.
Again influenced with love she fled
To Rāma in his leafy shed
Where Sītā rested by his side,
And to the mighty victor cried

'What, Rāma, canst thou blindly cling
To this old false misshapen thing?
Wilt thou refuse the charms of youth
For withered breast and grinning tooth?
Canst thou this wretched creature prize

And look on me with scornful eyes ?
This aged crone this very hour
Before thy face will I devout
Then joyous, from all rivals free,
Through Dandak will I stray with thee.'

She spoke, and with a glance of flame
Rushed on the fawn-eyed Maithil dame -
So would a hoard meteor man
Fan Rohini's soft-beaming star
But as the furious fiend drew near,
Like Death's due noose which chills with fear,
The mighty chief her purpose stayed,
And spoke, his brother to upbraid
'Ne'er should we jest with creatures rude,
Of savage race and wrathful mood
Think, Lakshman, think how nearly slain
My dear Videhan breathes again.
Let not the hideous wretch escape
Without a mark to mar her shape
Strike, lord of men, the monstrous fiend,
Deformed, and foul, and evil-miened'

He spoke then Lakshman's wrath rose high,
And there before his brother's eye,
He drew that sword which none could stay,
And cleft her nose and ears away
Noseless and earless, torn and maimed,
With fearful shrieks the fiend exclaimed,
And frantic in her wild distress
Resought the distant wilderness
Deformed, terrific, huge, and dread,
As on she moved, her gashes bled,
And groan succeeded groan as loud
As roars, ere rain, the thunder cloud.
Still on the fearful monster passed,

While streams of blood kept falling fast,
And with a roar, and arms outspread
Within the boundless wood she fled
To Janasthán the monster flew.

Fierce Khara there she found
With chieftains of the giant crew

In thousands ranged around
Before his awful feet she bent

And fell with piercing cries,
As when a bolt in swift descent

Comes flashing from the skies
There for a while with senses dazed

Silent she lay and scared :
At length her drooping head she raised,
And all the tale declared,

How Ráma, Lakshman, and the dame

Had reached that lonely place :
Then told her injuries and shame,
And showed her bleeding face.

CANTO XIX.

THE ROUSING OF KHARA.

When Khara saw his sister lie
 With blood-stained limbs and troubled eye,
 Wild fury in his bosom woke,
 And thus the monstrous giant spoke :
 ' Arise, my sister , cast away
 This numbing terror and dismay,
 And straight the impious hand declare
 That marred those features once so fair.
 For who his finger tip will lay
 On the black snake in childish play,
 And, unattacked, with idle stroke
 His poison-laden fang provoke ?
 Ill-fated fool, he little knows .
 Death's noose around his neck he throws,
 Who rashly met thee, and a draught
 Of life-destroying poison quaffed
 Strong, fierce as death, 'twas thine to choose
 Thy way at will, each shape to use ,
 In power and might like one of us
 What hand has maimed and marred thee thus ?
 What God or fiend this deed has wrought,
 What bard or sage of lofty thought
 Was armed with power supremely great
 Thy form to maim and mutilate ?
 In all the worlds not one I see
 Would dare a deed to anger me :
 Not Indra's self, the Thousand-eyed,

Beneath whose hand fierce Páka¹ died.
 My life-destroying darts this day
 His guilty breath shall rend away,
 E'en as the thirsty wild swan drains
 Each milk-drop that the wave retains
 Whose blood in foaming streams shall burst
 O'er the dry ground which lies athirst,
 When by my shafts transfixed and slain
 He falls upon the battle plain?
 From whose dead corpse shall birds of air
 The mangled flesh and sinews tear,
 And in their gory feast delight,
 When I have slain him in the fight?
 Not God or bard or wandering ghost,
 No giant of our mighty host
 Shall step between us, or avail
 To save the wretch when I assail.
 Collect each scattered sense, recall
 Thy troubled thoughts, and tell me all.
 What wretch attacked thee in the way,
 And quelled thee in victorious fray?'

His breast with burning fury fired,
 Thus Khara of the fiend inquired.
 And then with many a tear and sigh
 Thus Śúrpanakhá made reply.
 'Tis Daśaratha's sons, a pair
 Strong, resolute, and young, and fair:
 In coats of bark and blackdeer's hide,
 And like the radiant lotus eyed.
 On berries roots and fruit they feed,
 And lives of saintly virtue lead:
 With ordered senses undefiled,
 Ráma and Lakshman are they styled.

¹ A demon slain by Indra

Fair as the Minstrels King¹ are they,
And stamped with signs of regal sway.
I know not if the heroes trace
Their line from Gods or Dānav² race.
There by these wondering eyes between
The noble youths a dame was seen,
Fair, blooming, young, with dainty waist,
And all her bright apparel graced.
For her with ready heart and mind
The royal pair their strength combined,
And brought me to this last distress,
Like some lost woman, comfortless.
Perfidious wretch ! my soul is fain
Her foaming blood and theirs to drain.
O let me head the vengeful fight,
And with this hand my murderers smite.
Come, brother, hasten to fulfil
This longing of my eager will
On to the battle ! Let me drink
Their lifeblood as to earth they sink '
Then Khara, by his sister pressed,
Inflamed with fury, gave his hest
To twice seven giants of his crew,
Fierce as the God of death to view :
‘ Two men equipped with arms, who wear
Deerskin and bark and matted hair,
Leading a beauteous dame, have strayed
To the wild gloom of Daṇḍak's shade
These men, this cursed woman slay,
And hasten back without delay,
That this my sister's lips may be
Red with the lifeblood of the three.

¹ Chitrinatha, King of the Gandharvas

² Titanic

Giants, my wounded sister longs
To take this vengeance for her wrongs.
With speed her dearest wish fulfil,
And with your might these creatures kill
Soon as your matchless strength shall lay
These brothers dead in battle fray,
She in triumphant joy will laugh,
And their hearts' blood delighted quaff'

The giants heard the words he said,
And forth with Śúrpanakhá sped,
As mighty clouds in autumn fly
Urged by the wind along the sky.

CANTO XX.

THE GIANTS' DEATH.

Fierce Śúpanakhá with her train
 To Ráma's dwelling came again,
 And to the eager giants showed
 Where Sítá and the youths abode.
 Within the leafy cot they spied
 The hero by his consort's side,
 And faithful Lakshman ready still
 To wait upon his brother's will.
 Then noble Ráma raised his eye
 And saw the giants standing nigh,
 And then, as nearer still they pressed,
 His glorious brother thus addressed .
 ' Be thine a while, my brother dear,
 To watch o'er Sítá's safety here,
 And I will slay these creatures who
 The footsteps of my spouse pursue '

He spoke, and reverent Lakshman heard
 Submissive to his brother's word
 The son of Raghu, virtuous-souled,
 Strung his great bow adorned with gold,
 And, with the weapon in his hand,
 Addressed him to the giant band .
 ' Ráma and Lakshman we, who spring
 From Daśaratha, mighty king ;
 We dwell a while with Sítá here '
 In Dandak forest wild and drear.
 On woodland roots and fruit we feed,

And lives of strictest rule we lead
Say why would ye our lives oppress
Who sojourn in the wilderness
Sent hither by the hermits' prayer
With bow and darts unused to spare,
For vengeance am I come to slay
Your sinful band in battle fray
Rest as ye are remain content,
Nor try the battle's dire event
Unless your offered lives ye spurn,
O rovers of the night, return.'

They listened while the hero spoke,
And fury in each breast awoke
The Bráhmaṇ-slayers raised on high
Their mighty spears and made reply :
They spoke with eyes aglow with ire,
While Ráma's burnt with vengeful fire,
And answered thus, in fury wild,
That peerless chief whose tones were mild

'Nay thou hast angered, overbold,
Khara our lord, the mighty-souled,
And for thy sin, in battle strife
Shalt yield to us thy forfeit life
No power hast thou alone to stand
Against the numbers of our band.
'Twere vain to match thy single might
Against us in the front of fight
When we equipped for fight advance
With brandished pike and mace and lance,
Thou, vanquished in the desperate field,
Thy bow, thy strength, thy life shalt yield'

With bitter words and threatening mien
Thus furious spoke the fierce fourteen,
And raising scymetar and spear

On Ráma rushed in wild career.
Then levelled spears the giant crew
Against the matchless hero threw
His bow the son of Raghu bent,
And twice seven shafts to meet them sent,
And every javelin sundered fell
By the bright darts he aimed so well

 The hero saw his anger grew
To fury from his side he drew
Fresh sunbright arrows pointed keen,
In number, like his foes, fourteen.
His bow he grasped, the string he drew,
And gazing on the giant crew,
As Indra casts the levin, so
Shot forth his arrows at the foe
The hurtling arrows, stained with gore,
Through the fiends' breasts a passage tore,
And in the earth lay buried deep
As serpents through an ant-hill creep.
Like trees uprooted by stormy blast
The shattered fiends to earth were cast,
And there with mangled bodies they,
Bathed in their blood and breathless, lay.

 With fainting heart and furious eye
The demon saw her champions die.
With drying wounds that scarcely bled
Back to her brother's home she fled.
Oppressed with pain, with loud lament
At Khara's feet the monster bent.
There like a plant whence slowly come
The trickling drops of oozy gum,
With her grim features pale with pain
She poured her tears in ceaseless rain.
There routed Śúrpanakhá lay,

And told her brother all,
The issue of the bloody fray,
Her giant champions' fall.

CANTO XXI.

THE ROUSING OF KHARA.

Low in the dust he saw her lie,
 And Khara's wrath grew fierce and high.
 Aloud he cried to her who came
 Disgracefully with baffled aim :
 ' I sent with thee at thy request
 The bravest of my giants, best
 Of all who feed upon the slain :
 Why art thou weeping here again ?
 Still to their master's interest true,
 My faithful, noble, loyal crew,
 Though slaughtered in the bloody fray,
 Would yet their monarch's word obey.
 Now I, my sister, fain would know
 The cause of this thy fear and woe,
 Why like a snake thou winnest there,
 Calling for aid in wild despair.
 Nay, lie not thus in lowly guise :
 Cast off thy weakness and arise ! '

With soothing words the giant chief
 Assuaged the fury of her grief
 Her weeping eyes she slowly dried
 And to her brother thus replied :
 ' I sought thee in my shame and fear
 With severed nose and mangled ear :
 My gashes like a river bled,
 I sought thee and was comforted.
 Those twice seven giants, brave and strong,

Thou sentest to avenge the wrong,
To lay the savage Ráma low,
And Lakshman who misused me so.
But ah, the shafts of Ráma through
The bodies of my champions flew
Though madly fierce their spears they plied,
Beneath his conquering might they died
I saw them, famed for strength and speed,
I saw my heroes fall and bleed,
Great trembling seized my every limb
At the great deed achieved by him.
In trouble, horror, doubt, and dread,
Again to thee for help I fled
While terror haunts my troubled sight,
I seek thee, rover of the night
And canst thou not thy sister free
From this wide waste of troublous sea
Whose sharks are doubt and terror, where
Each writhing wave is dark despair?
Low lie on earth thy giant train
By ruthless Ráma's arrows slain,
And all the mighty demons, fed
On blood, who followed me are dead.
Now if within thy breast may be
Pity for them and love for me,
If thou, O rover of the night,
Have valour and with him can fight,
Subdue the giants' cruel foe
Who dwells where Dandak's thickets grow.
But if thine arm in vain assay
This queller of his foes to slay,
Now surely here before thine eyes,
Wronged and ashamed thy sister dies
Too well, alas, too well I see

That, strong in war as thou mayst be,
Thou canst not in the battle stand
When Ráma meets thee hand to hand.
Go forth, thou hero but in name,
Assuming might thou canst not claim ;
Call friend and kin, no longer stay .
Away from Janasthán, away !
Shame of thy race ! the weak alone
Beneath thine arm may sink o'erthrown ;
Fly Ráma and his brother they
Are men too strong for thee to slay.
How canst thou hope, O weak and base,
To make this grove thy dwelling-place ?
With Ráma's might unmeet to vie,
O'ermastered thou wilt quickly die.
A hero strong in valorous deed
Is Ráma, Daśaratha's seed ,
And scarce of weaker might than he
His brother chief who mangled me .'
Thus wept and wailed in deep distress
The grim misshapen giantess :
Before her brother's feet she lay
O'erwhelmed with grief, and swooned away.

CANTO XXII.

KHARA'S WRATH.

Roused by the taunting words she spoke,
 The mighty Khara's wrath awoke,
 And there, while giants girt him round,
 In these fierce words an utterance found :

‘I cannot, peerless one, contain
 Mine anger at this high disdain,
 Galling as salt when sprinkled o’er
 The rawness of a bleeding sore.
 Ráma in little count I hold,
 Weak man whose days are quickly told.
 The craft with his life to-day
 For all his evil deeds shall pay.
 Dry, sister, dry each needless tear,
 Stunt thy lament and banish fear,
 For Ráma and his brother go
 This day to Yama’s realm below
 My warrior’s axe shall stretch him slain,
 Ere set of sun, upon the plain,
 Then shall thy sated lips be red
 With his warm blood in torrents shed.’

As Khara’s speech the demon heard,
 With sudden joy her heart was stirred :
 She fondly praised him as the boast
 And glory of the giant host
 First moved to me by taunts and stings,
 Now soothed by gentle flatterings,
 To Dúshan, who his armies led,

The demon Khata spoke, and said :
‘ Friend, from the host of giants call
Full fourteen thousand, best of all,
Slaves of my will, of fearful might,
Who never turn their backs in fight :
Friends who rejoice to slay and mar,
Dark as the clouds of autumn are .
Make ready quickly, O my friend, .
My chariot and the bows I bend,
My swords, my shafts of brilliant sheen,
My divers lances long and keen.
On to the battle will I lead
These heroes of Pulastya’s seed,
And thus, O famed for warlike skill,
Râma my wicked foe-man kill ’

He spoke, and ere his speech was done,
His chariot glittering like the sun,
Yoked and announced, by Dúshan’s care,
With dappled steeds was ready there.
High as a peak from Meru rent
It burned with golden ornament :
The pole of lazulite, of gold
Were the bright wheels whereon it rolled.
With gold and moonstone blazoned o’er,
Fish, flowers, trees, rocks, the panels bore :
Auspicious birds embossed thereon,
And stars in costly emblem shone
O’er flashing swords his banner hung,
And sweet bells, ever tinkling, swung
That mighty host with sword and shield
And car was ready for the field
And Khata saw, and Dúshan cried,
‘ Forth to the fight, ye giants, ride ’
Then banners waved, and shield and sword

Flashed as the host obeyed its lord.
From Janasthán they sallied out
With eager speed, and din, and shout,
Armed with the mace for close attacks,
The bill, the spear, the battle-axe,
Steel quoit and club that flashed afar,
Huge bow and sword and scymetar,
The dart to pierce, the bolt to strike,
The murderous bludgeon, lance, and pike
So forth from Janasthán, intent
On Khara's will, the monsters went.
He saw their awful march not far
Behind the host he drove his car
Ware of his master's will, to speed
The driver urged each gold-decked steed.
Then forth the warrior's counsels spang,
And with tumultuous murmur rang
Each distant quarter of the sky
And realms that intermediate lie.

High and more high within his breast

His pride triumphant rose,

While terrible as Death he pressed

Onward to slay his foes

'More swiftly yet', as on they fled,

He cried in thundering tones

Loud as a cloud that overhead

Hails down a flood of stones.

CANTO XXIII.

THE OMENS.

As forth upon its errand went
 That huge ferocious armament,
 An awful cloud, in dust and gloom,
 With threatening thunders from its womb
 Poured in sad augury a flood
 Of rushing water mixt with blood
 The monarch's steeds, though strong and fleet,
 Stumbled and fell and yet their feet
 Passed o'er the bed of flowers that lay
 Fresh gathered on the royal way
 No gleam of sunlight struggled through
 The sombre pall of midnight hue,
 Edged with a line of bloody red,
 Like whirling torches overhead
 A vulture, fierce, of mighty size,
 Terrific with his cruel eyes,
 Perched on the staff enriched with gold,
 Whence hung the flag in many a fold
 Each ravening bird, each beast of prey
 Where Janasthán's wild thickets lay,
 Rose with a long discordant cry
 And gathered as the host went by,
 And from the south long, wild, and shrill,
 Came spirit voices boding ill
 Like elephants in frantic mood,
 Vast clouds terrific, sable-hued,
 Hid all the sky where'er they bore

Their load of water mixt with gore.
Above, below, around were spread
Thick shades of darkness strange and dread,
Nor could the wildered glance descry
A point or quarter of the sky
Then came o'er heaven a sanguine hue,
Though evening's flush not yet was due,
While each ill-omened bird that flies
Assailed the king with harshest cries
There screamed the vulture and the crane,
And the loud jackal shrieked again
Each hideous thing that bodes aright
Disaster in the coming fight,
With gaping mouth that hissed and flamed,
The rum of the host proclaimed
Eclipse untimely left away
The brightness of the Lord of Day,
And near his side was seen to glow
A mace-like comet boding woe.
Then while the sun was lost to view
A mighty wind arose and blew,
And stars like fireflies shed their light,
Nor waited for the distant night
The lilies drooped, the brooks were dried,
The fish and birds that swam them died,
And every tree that was so fair
With flower and fruit was stripped and bare.
The wild wind ceased, yet, raised on high,
Dark clouds of dust involved the sky
In doleful twitter long sustained
The restless Śākās¹ complained,
And from the heavens with flash and flame
Terrific meteors roaring came.

¹ The Śākās is the Myna, a bird like a starling

Earth to her deep foundation shook
With rock and tree and plain and brook,
As Khara with triumphant shout,
Borne in his chariot, sallied out
His left arm throbbed he knew full well
That omen, and his visage fell
Each awful sign the giant viewed,
And sudden tears his eye bedewed
Care on his brow sat chill and black,
Yet mad with wrath he turned not back.
Upon each fearful sight that raised
The shuddering hair the chieftain gazed,
And laughing in his senseless pride
Thus to his giant legions cried
' By sense of mightiest strength upborne,
These feeble signs I laugh to scorn
I could bring down the stars that shine
In heaven with these keen shafts of mine.
Impelled by warlike fury I
Could cause e'en Death himself to die.
I will not seek my home again
Until my pointed shafts have slain
This Raghu's son so fierce in pride,
And Lakshman by his brother's side.
And she, my sister, she for whom
These sons of Raghu meet their doom,
She with delighted lips shall drain
The lifeblood of her foemen slain.
Fear not for me I ne'er have known
Defeat, in battle overthrown
Fear not for me, O giants, true
Are the proud words I speak to you
The King of Gods who rules on high,
If wild Anavat bore him nigh,

Should fall before me bolt in hand :
And shall these two my wrath withstand !¹

He ended and the giant host
Who heard then chief's triumphant boast,
Rejoiced with equal pride elate,
Entangled in the noose of Fate

Then met on high in bright array,
With eyes that longed to see the fray,
God and Gandharva, sage and saint,
With beings pure from earthly taint
Blest for good works afoetime wrought,
Thus each to other spake his thought
'Now joy to Bráhmans, joy to kine,
And all whom worlds count half divine !
May Raghu's offspring slay in fight
Pulastya's sons who roam by night !'
In words like these and more, the best
Of high-souled saints then hopes expressed,
Bending then eager eyes from where
Car-borne with Gods they rode in air
Beneath them stretching far, they viewed
The giants' death-doomed multitude
They saw where, urged with fury, far
Before the host rolled Khana's car,
And close beside their leader came
Twelve giant peers of might and fame.¹
Four other chiefs² before the rest
Behind their leader Dúshan pressed.

Impetuous, cruel, dark, and dread,
All thirsting for the fray,

¹ Their names which are rather unmanageable and of no importance are Śyenagāmi, Prithuśyāma, Yajñaśatru, Vibhangaṃa, Durjaya, Paravī-rāksha, Puruṣa, Kálakúmuka, Meghamālī, Mahāmālī, Varasya, Rudhirāsana

² Mahākapaḷa, Sthūlāksha, Pramātha, Tisāras

The hosts of giant warriors sped
Onward upon their way
With eager speed they reached the spot
Where dwelt the princely two,—
Like planets in a league to blot
The sun and moon from view.

CANTO XXIV.

THE HOST IN SIGHT.

While Khara, urged by valiant rage,
 Drew near that little hermitage,
 Those wondrous signs in earth and sky
 Smote on each prince's watchful eye
 When Ráma saw those signs of woe
 Fraught with destruction to the foe,
 With bold impatience scarce repressed
 His brother chief he thus addressed :
 ' These fearful signs, my brother bold,
 Which threaten all our foes, behold :
 All laden, as they strike the view,
 With ruin to the fiendish crew
 The angry clouds are gathering fast,
 Then skits with dusty gloom o'ercast,
 And harsh with loud-voiced thunder, rain
 Thick drops of blood upon the plain.
 See, burning for the coming fight,
 My shafts with wreaths of smoke are white,
 And my great bow embossed with gold
 Throbs eager for the master's hold
 Each bird that through the forest flies
 Sends out its melancholy cries
 All signs foretell the dangerous strife,
 The jeopardy of limb and life
 Each sight, each sound gives warning clear
 That foemen meet and death is near.
 But courage, valiant brother ! well

The throbbings of mine arm foretell
 That ruin waits the hostile powers,
 And triumph in the fight is ours.
 I hail the welcome omen thou
 Art bright of face and clear of brow
 For, Lakshman, when the eye can trace
 A cloud upon the warrior's face
 Stealing the cheerful light away,
 His life is doomed in battle fray
 List, brother, to that awful cry
 With shout and roar the fiends draw nigh.
 With thundering beat of many a drum
 The savage-hearted giants come.
 The wise who value safety know
 To meet, prepared, the coming blow :
 In paths of prudence trained aught
 They watch the stroke before it smite
 Take thou thine arrows and thy bow,
 And with the Muthul lady go
 For shelter to the mountain cave
 Where thickest trees their branches wave.
 I will not have thee, Lakshman, say
 One word in answer, but obey
 By all thy honour for these feet
 Of mine, dear brother, I entreat
 Thy warlike arm, I know, could smite
 To death these rovers of the night,
 But I this day would fight alone
 Till all the fiends be overthrown'.

He spake and Lakshman answered naught :
 His arrows and his bow he brought,
 And then with Sītā following hied
 For shelter to the mountain side
 As Lakshman and the lady through

The forest to the cave withdrew,
 ' 'Tis well', cried Rāma Then he braced
 His coat of mail round his waist
 When bright as blazing fire, upon
 His mighty limbs that armour shone,
 The hero stood like some great light
 Up rising in the dark of night
 His dreadful shafts were by his side,
 His trusty bow he bent and plied
 Prepared he stood the bowstring tang,
 Filling the welkin with the clang

The high-souled Gods together drew
 The wonder of the fight to view,
 The saints made free from spot and stain,
 And bright Gandharvas' heavenly train
 Each glorious sage the assembly sought,
 Each saint divine of loftiest thought,
 And filled with zeal for Rāma's sake,
 Thus they whose deeds were holy spake

'Now be it well with Brāhmans, now
 Well with the worlds and every cow!
 Let Rāma in the deadly fray
 The fiends who walk in darkness slay,
 As He who bear the discus¹ slow
 The chieftains of the Asur crew'

Then each with anxious glances viewed
 His fellow and his speech renewed
 'There twice seven thousand giants stand
 With impious heart and cruel hand
 Here Rāma stands, by virtue known.
 How can the hero fight alone?'

Thus royal sage and Brāhman saint,
 Spirit, and Virtue free from taint,

¹ Vishnu, who bears the *chakra* or discus.

And all the Gods of heaven who rode
On golden cars, then longing showed.
Their hearts with doubt and terror rent,
They saw the giants' armament,
And Ráma clothed in warrior might,
Forth standing in the front of fight.
Lord of the arm no toil might tire,
He stood majestic in his ire,
Matchless in form as Rudra¹ when
His wrath is fierce on Gods or men

While Gods and saints in close array
Held converse of the coming fray,
The army of the fiends drew near
With sight and sound that counselled fear.
Long loud and deep then war-cry pealed,
As on they rushed with flag and shield,
Each, of his proper valour proud,
Urging to fight the demon crowd
His ponderous bow each warrior tied,
And swelled his bulk with martial pride.
Mid shout and roar and trampling feet,
And thunder of the drums they beat,
Loud and more loud the tumult went
Throughout the forest's vast extent,
And all the life that moved within
The woodland trembled at the din.
In eager haste all fled to find
Some tranquil spot, nor looked behind.

With every arm of war supplied,
On-rushing wildly like the tide
Of some deep sea, the giant host
Approached where Ráma kept his post.
Then he, in battle skilled and tried,

¹ Śiva.

Bent his keen eye on every side,
And viewed the host of Khara face
To face before his dwelling-place
He drew his arrows forth, and reared
And strained that bow which foemen feared,
And yielded to the vengeful sway
Of fierce desire that host to slay.
Terrific as the ruinous fire
That ends the worlds, he glowed in ire,
And his tremendous form dismayed
The Gods who roam the forest shade.
For in the furious wrath that glowed
Within his soul the hero showed
Like Śiva when his angry might
Stayed Daksha's sacrificial rite.¹

Like some great cloud at dawn of day

When first the sun upsprings,
And o'er the gloomy mass each ray

A golden radiance flings :

Thus showed the children of the night,

Whose mail and chariots threw,

With gleam of bows and armlets bright,
Flashes of flamy hue.

¹ See *Additional Notes*—DAKSHA'S SACRIFICE.

CANTO XXV.

THE BATTLE.

When Khara with the hosts he led
 Diew near to Ráma's leafy shed,
 He saw that queller of the foe
 Stand ready with his ordered bow.
 He saw, and burning at the view
 His clanging bow he raised and drew,
 And bade his driver urge apace
 His car to meet him face to face.
 Obedient to his master's hest
 His eager steeds the driver pressed
 On to the spot where, none to aid,
 The strong-armed chief his weapon swayed.
 Soon as the children of the night
 Saw Khara rushing to the fight,
 His lords with loud unearthly cry
 Followed their chief and gathered nigh.
 As in his car the leader rode
 With all his lords around, he showed
 Like the red planet fiery Mars
 Surrounded by the lesser stars.
 Then with a horrid yell that rent
 The air, the giant chieftain sent
 A thousand darts in rapid shower
 On Ráma matchless in his power.
 The roars of the night, impelled
 By fiery rage which naught withheld,
 Upon the unconquered prince, who strained

His fearful bow, their arrows rained
With sword and club, with mace and pike,
With spear and axe to pierce and strike,
Those furious fiends on every side
The unconquerable hero plied
The giant legions huge and strong,
Like clouds the tempest drives along,
Rushed upon Rāma with the speed
Of whirling car, and mounted steed,
And hill-like elephant, to slay
The matchless prince in battle fray.
Then upon Rāma thick and fast
The rain of mortal steel they cast,
As labouring clouds their torrents shed
Upon the mountain-monarch's head.
As near and nearer round him drew
The warriors of the giant crew,
He showed like Śiva gut by all
His spirits when night's shadows fall.
As the great deep receives each rill
And river rushing from the hill,
He bore that flood of darts, and broke
With well-aimed shaft each murderous stroke.
By stress of arrowy storm assailed,
And wounded sore, he never failed,
Like some high mountain which defies
The red bolts flashing from the skies
With ruddy streams each limb was dyed
From gaping wounds in breast and side,
Showing the hero like the sun
Mid crimson clouds ere day is done.
Then, at that sight of terror, faint
Grew God, Gandharva, sage, and saint,

Trembling to see the prince oppose
His single might to myriad foes
But waxing wroth, with force unspent,
He strained his bow to utmost bent,
And forth his arrows keen and true
In hundreds, yea in thousands flew,—
Shafts none could ward, and none endure :
Death's fatal noose was scarce so sure
As 'twere in playful ease he shot
His gilded shafts, and rested not
With swiftest flight and truest aim
Upon the giant hosts they came
Each smote, each stayed a foeman's breath,
As fatal as the coil of Death
Each arrow through a giant tore
A passage, and besmeared with gore,
Pursued its onward way and through
The air with flamy brilliance flew.
Unnumbered were the arrows sent
From the great bow which Rāma bent,
And every shaft with iron head
The lifeblood of a giant shed
Their pennoned bows were cleft, nor mail
Nor shield of hide could aught avail.
For Rāma's myriad arrows tore
Through arms, and bracelets which they wore,
And severed mighty warriors' thighs
Like trunks of elephants in size,
And cut resistless passage sheer
Through gold-decked horse and charioteer,
Slew elephant and rider, slew
The horseman and the charger too,
And infantry unnumbered sent
To dwell neath Yama's government.

Then rose on high a fearful yell
Of rovers of the night, who fell
Beneath that noon torment, sore
Wounded by shafts that rent and tore.
So mangled by the ceaseless storm
Of shafts of every kind and form,
Such joy they found, as forests feel
When scorched by flame, from Rāma's steel.
The mightiest still the fight maintained,
And furious upon Rāma rained
Dart, arrow, spear, with wild attacks
Of mace, and club, and battle-axe.
But the great chief, unconquered yet,
Their weapons with his arrows met,
Which severed many a giant's head,
And all the plain with corpses spread
With sundried bow and shattered shield
Headless they sank upon the field,
As the tall trees, that felt the blast
Of Garud's wing, to earth were cast.
The giants left unslaughtered there
Were filled with terror and despair,
And to their leader Khara fled
Faint, wounded, and discomfited
These fiery Dúshan strove to cheer,
And poised his bow to calm their fear;
Then fierce as He who rules the dead,
When wroth, on angered Rāma sped.
By Dúshan cheered, the demons cast
Then dread aside and rallied fast
With Sāls, rocks, palm-trees in their hands,
With nooses, maces, pikes, and brands,
Again upon the godlike man
The mighty fiends infuriate ran,

These casting rocks like hail, and these
A whelming shower of leafy trees.
Wild, wondrous fight, the eye to scare,
And raise on end each shuddering hair,
As with the fiends who loved to rove
By night heroic Rāma strove¹
The giants in then fury plied
Rāma with darts on every side
Then, by the gathering demons pressed
From north and south and east and west,
By showers of deadly darts assailed
From every quarter fiercely hailed,
Girt by the foes who swarmed around,
He raised a mighty shout whose sound
Struck terror On the giant crew
His great Gándharva¹ arrow flew
A thousand mortal shafts were rained
From the orb'd bow the hero strained,
Till east and west and south and north
Were filled with arrows volleyed forth.
They heard the fearful shout they saw
His mighty hand the bowstring draw,
Yet could no wounded giant's eye
See the swift storm of arrows fly.
Still firm the warrior stood and cast
His deadly missiles thick and fast
Dark grew the air with arrowy hail
Which hid the sun as with a veil.
Fiends wounded, falling, fallen, slain,
All in a moment, spread the plain,
And thousands scarce alive were left
Mangled, and gashed, and torn, and cleft.
Dre was the sight, the plain o'erspread

¹ One of the mysterious weapons given to Rāma.

With trophies of the mangled dead.
There lay, by Rāma's missiles rent,
Full many a priceless ornament,
With severed limb and broken gem,
Hauberk and helm and diadem.
There lay the shattered car, the steed,
The elephant of noblest breed,
The splintered spear, the shivered mace,
Chouhis and screens to shade the face
The giants saw with bitterest pain
Then warriors weltering on the plain,
Nor dared again his might oppose
Who scourged the cities of his foes.

CANTO XXVI.

DÚSHAN'S DEATH.

When Dúshan saw his giant band
 Slaughtered by Ráma's conquering hand,
 He called five thousand fiends, and gave
 His orders Bravest of the brave,
 Invincible, of furious might,
 Ne'er had they turned then backs in flight.
 They, as their leader bade them seize
 Spears, swords, and clubs, and rocks, and trees,
 Poured on the dauntless prince again
 A ceaseless shower of deadly rain.
 The virtuous Ráma, undismayed,
 Their missiles with his arrows stayed,
 And weakened, ere it fell, the shock
 Of that due hail of tree and rock,
 And like a bull with eyelids closed,
 The pelting of the storm opposed
 Then blazed his ire . he longed to smite
 To earth the rovers of the night
 The wrath that o'er his spirit came
 Clothed him with splendour as of flame,
 While showers of mortal darts he poured
 Fierce on the giants and their lord
 Dúshan, the foeman's dusky head,
 By frenzied rage inspired,
 On Raghu's son his missiles cast
 Like India's bolts which rend and blast.
 But Ráma with a trenchant dart

Cleft Dúshan's ponderous bow apart,
And then the gold-decked steeds who drew
The chariot, with four shafts he slew.
One crescent dart he aimed which shred
Clean from his neck the driver's head ;
Three more with deadly skill addressed
Stood quivering in the giant's breast
Hauled from his car, steeds, driver slain,
The bow he trusted cleft in twain,
He seized his mace, strong, heavy, dread,
High as a mountain's towering head
With plates of gold adorned and bound,
Embattled Gods it crushed and ground.
Its iron spikes yet bore the stains
Of mangled foemen's blood and brains
Its heavy mass of jagged steel
Was like a thunderbolt to feel
It shattered, as on foes it fell,
The city where the senses dwell¹
Fierce Dúshan seized that ponderous mace
Like monstrous form of serpent race,
And all his savage soul aglow
With fury, rushed upon the foe
But Raghu's son took steady aim,
And as the rushing giant came,
Shore with two shafts the arms whereon
The demon's glittering bracelets shone.
His aim at each huge shoulder lopped,
The mighty body reeled and dropped,
And the great mace to earth was thrown
Like India's staff when storms have blown.
As some vast elephant who lies
Shorn of his tusks, and bleeding dies,

¹ A periphrasis for the body.

So, when his aims were sent away,
 Low on the ground the giant lay.
 The spirits saw the monster die,
 And loudly sang their joyful cry,
 'Honour to Ráma ! nobly done !'
 Well hast thou fought, Kakutstha's son !'

But the great three, the host who led,
 Enraged to see their chieftain dead,
 As though Death's toils were round them cast,
 Rushed upon Ráma fierce and fast.
 Mahákapála seized, to strike
 His foeman down, a ponderous pike :
 Sthúláksha charged with spear to fling,
 Pramáthi with his axe to swing
 When Ráma saw, with keen darts he
 Received the onset of the thice,
 As calm as though he hailed a guest
 In each, who came for shade and rest.
 Mahákapála's monstrous head
 Fell with the trenchant dart he sped.
 His good right hand in battle skilled
 Sthúláksha's eyes with arrows filled,
 And trusting still his ready bow
 He laid the fierce Pramáthi low,
 Who sank as some tall tree falls down
 With bough and branch and leafy crown.
 Then with five thousand shafts he slew
 The rest of Dúshan's giant crew .
 Five thousand demons, torn and rent,
 To Yama's gloomy realm he sent.

When Khara knew the fate of all
 The giant band and Dúshan's fall,
 He called the mighty chiefs who led
 His army, and in fury said .

‘ Now Dúshan and his armed train
Lie prostrate on the battle plain.
Lead forth an army mightier still,
Ráma, this wretched man, to kill
Fight ye with darts of every shape,
Nor let him from your wrath escape ’

Thus spoke the fiend, by rage impelled,
And straight his course toward Ráma held.
With Syenagámi and the rest
Of his twelve chiefs he onward pressed,
And every giant as he went
A storm of well-wrought arrows sent
Then with his pointed shafts that came
With gold and diamond bright as flame,
Dead to the earth the hero threw
The remnant of the demon crew.
Those shafts with feathers bright as gold,
Like flames which wreaths of smoke enfold,
Smote down the fiends like tall trees rent
By red bolts from the firmament
A hundred shafts he pointed well
By their keen barbs a hundred fell :
A thousand,—and a thousand more
In battle’s front lay drenched in gore.
Of all defence and guard bereft,
With sundered bows and harness cleft,
Their bodies red with bloody stain
Fell the night-rovers on the plain,
Which, covered with the loosened hair
Of bleeding giants prostrate there,
Like some great altar showed, arrayed
For holy rites with grass o’erlaid
The darksome wood, each glade and dell
Where the wild demons fought and fell,

Was like an awful hell whose floor
Is thick with mire and flesh and gore.

Thus twice seven thousand fiends, a band
With impious heart and bloody hand,
By Raghu's son were overthrown,
A man, on foot, and all alone
Of all who met on that fierce day,
Khara, great chief, survived the fray,
The monster of the triple head,¹
And Raghu's son, the foeman's dread
The other demon warriors, all
Skillful and brave and strong and tall,
In front of battle, side by side,
Struck down by Lakshman's brother died.

When Khara saw the host he led
Triumphant forth to fight
Stretched on the earth, all smitten dead
By Ráma's nobler might,
Upon his foe he fiercely glared,
And drove against him fast,
Like India when his arm is bared
His thundering bolt to cast

¹ Trisúras.

CANTO XXVII.

THE DEATH OF TRÍSIRAS.

But Trísiras,¹ a chieftain dread,
 Marked Khara as he onward sped,
 And met his car and cried, to stay
 The giant from the purposed fray :
 ' Mine be the charge · let me attack,
 And turn thee from the contest back.
 Let me go forth, and thou shalt see
 The strong-armed Ráma slain by me.
 True are the words I speak, my lord :
 I swear it as I touch my sword
 That I this Ráma's blood will spill,
 Whom every giant's hand should kill.
 This Ráma will I slay, or he
 In battle fray shall conquer me.
 Restrain thy spirit check thy car,
 And view the combat from afar
 Thou, joying o'er the prostrate foe,
 To Janasthán again shalt go,
 Or, if I fall in battle's chance,
 Against my conqueror advance.'

Thus Trísiras, for death who yearned :
 And Khara from the conflict turned.
 'Go forth to battle', Khara cried ;
 And toward his foe the giant hied.
 Borne on a car of glittering hue
 Which harnessed coursers fleetly drew,

¹ The Three headed.

Like some huge hill with triple peak
He onward rushed the prince to seek,
Still, like a big cloud, sending out
His arrowy rain with many a shout
Like the deep sullen roars that come
Discordant from a moistened drum
But Raghu's son, whose watchful eye
Beheld the demon rushing nigh,
From the great bow he raised and bent
A shower of shafts to meet him sent.
Wild grew the fight and wilder yet
As fiend and man in combat met,
As when in some dark wood's retreat
An elephant and a lion meet

The giant bent his bow, and true
To Ráma's brow three arrows flew
Then, raging as he felt the stroke,
These words in anger Ráma spoke :
' Heroic chief ' is such the power
Of fiends who rove at midnight hour ?
Soft as the touch of flowers I feel
The gentle blows thine arrows deal
Receive in turn my shafts, and know
What arrows fly from Ráma's bow.'
Thus as he spoke his wrath grew hot,
And twice seven deadly shafts he shot
Which, dire as serpent's deadly fang,
Straight to the giant's bosom sprang.
Four arrows more,—each shaped to deal
A mortal wound with barbed steel,—
The glorious hero shot, and slew
The four good steeds the car that drew.
Eight other shafts flew straight and fleet,
And hurled the driver from his seat,

And in the dust the banner laid
That proudly o'er the chariot played.
Then as the fiend prepared to bound
Forth from his useless car to ground,
The hero smote him to the heart,
And numbed his arm with deadly smart.
Again the chieftain, peerless-souled,
Sent forth three rapid darts, and rolled
With each keen arrow, deftly sped,
Low in the dust a monstrous head
Then yielding to each deadly stroke,
Forth spouting streams of blood and smoke,
The headless trunk bedrenched with gore
Fell to the ground and moved no more
The fiends who yet were left with life,
Routed and crushed in battle strife,
To Khara's side, like trembling deer
Scared by the hunter, fled in fear.
King Khara saw with furious eye
His scattered giants turn and fly ;
Then rallying his broken train
At Raghu's son he drove amain,
Like Ráhu¹ when his deadly might
Comes rushing on the Lord of Night.

¹ The demon who causes eclipses.

CANTO XXVIII.

KHARA DISMOUNTED.

But when he turned his eye where bled
 Both Trisíras and Dúshan dead,
 Fear o'er the giant's spirit came
 Of Ráma's might which naught could tame.
 He saw his savage legions, those
 Whose force no creature dared oppose,—
 He saw the leaders of his train
 By Ráma's single prowess slain
 With burning grief he marked the few
 Still left him of his giant crew.
 As Namuchi¹ on Indra, so
 Rushed the dread demon on his foe
 His mighty bow the monster strained,
 And angrily on Ráma rained
 His mortal arrows in a flood,
 Like serpent fangs athirst for blood.
 Skilled in the bowman's warlike art,
 He plied the string and poised the dart.
 Here, on his car and there, he rode,
 And passages of battle showed,
 While all the skiey regions grew

¹ 'This Asura was a friend of Indra, and taking advantage of his friend's confidence, he drank up Indra's strength along with a draught of wine and Soma. India then told the Ásvins and Sarasvatí that Indra had drunk up his strength. The Ásvins in consequence gave India a thunderbolt in form of a foam, with which he smote off the head of Namuchi.' GARRETT'S *Classical Dictionary of India*. See also Vol. I. p. 132.

Dark with his arrows as they flew.
Then Ráma seized his ponderous bow,
And straight the heaven was all aglow
With shafts whose stroke no life might bear,
That filled with flash and flame the air,
Thick as the blinding torrents sent
Down from Parjanya's¹ firmament.
In space itself no space remained,
But all was filled with arrows rained
Incessantly from each great bow
Wielded by Ráma and his foe
As thus in furious combat, wrought
To mortal hate, the warriors fought,
The sun himself grew faint and pale,
Obscured behind that arrowy veil.

As when beneath the driver's steel
An elephant is forced to kneel,
So from the barb and pointed head
Of many an arrow Ráma bled.
High on his car the giant rose
Prepared in deadly strife to close,
And all the spirits saw him stand
Like Yama with his noose in hand
For Khaia deemed in senseless pride
That he, beneath whose hand had died
The giant legions, failed at length
Slow sinking with exhausted strength.
But Ráma, like a lion, when
A trembling deer comes nigh his den,
Feared not the demon mad with hate,—
Of lion might and lion gait.
Then in his lofty car that glowed
With sunlike brilliance Khaia rode

¹ India.

At Ráma : madly on he came
Like a poor moth that seeks the flame,
His archer skill the fiend displayed,
And at the place where Ráma laid
His hand, an arrow cleft in two
The mighty bow the hero drew
Seven arrows by the giant sent,
Bright as the bolts of India, rent
Their way through mail and harness joints,
And pierced him with their iron points.
On Ráma, hero unsurpassed
A thousand shafts smote thick and fast,
While as each missile struck, rang out
The giant's awful battle-shout
His knotted arrows pierced and tore
The sunbright mail the hero wore,
Till, band and buckle rent away,
Glittering on the ground it lay
Then pierced in shoulder, breast, and side
Till every limb with blood was dyed,
The chieftain in majestic ire
Shone glorious as the smokeless fire.
Then loud and long the war-cry rose
Of Ráma, terror of his foes,
As, on the giants' death intent,
A ponderous bow he strung and bent,—
Lord Vishnu's own, of wondrous size,—
Agastya gave the heavenly prize.
Then, rushing on the demon foe,
He raised on high that mighty bow,
And with his well-wrought shafts, whereon
Bright gold between the feathers shone,
He struck the pennon fluttering o'er
The chariot, and it waved no more.

That glorious flag whose every fold
Was rich with blazonry and gold,
Fell as the sun himself by all
The Gods' decree might earthward fall
From wrathful Khara's hand, whose art
Well knew each vulnerable part,
Four keenly-piercing arrows flew,
And blood in Rāma's bosom drew.
With every limb distained with gore
From deadly shafts which rent and tore,
From Khara's clanging bowstring shot,
The prince's wrath waxed wondrous hot.
His hand upon his bow that best
Of mighty archers firmly pressed,
And from the well-drawn bowstring, true
Each to its mark, six arrows flew
One quivered in the giant's head,
With two his brawny shoulders bled ;
Thrice, with the crescent heads they bore,
Deep in his breast a passage tore
Thirteen, to which the stone had lent
The keenest point, were swiftly sent
On the fierce giant, every one
Destructive, gleaming like the sun.
With four the dappled steeds he slew ,
One cleft the chariot yoke in two,
One, in the heat of battle sped,
Smote nigh the neck the driver's head.
The poles were rent apart by three ,
Two broke the splintered axle tree.
Then from the hand of Rāma, while
Across his lips there came a smile,
The twelfth, like thunderbolt impelled,
Cut the great hand and bow it held.

Then, scarce by Indra's self surpassed,
He pierced the giant with the last.
The bow he trusted cleft in twain,
His driver and his horses slain,
Down sprang the giant, mace in hand,
On foot against the foe to stand
 The Gods and saints in bright array
 Close gathered in the skies,
The prince's might in battle-fray
 Beheld with joyful eyes
Uprising from their golden seats,
 Their hands in honour raised,
They looked on Ráma's noble feats,
 And blessed him as they praised.

CANTO XXIX.

KHARA'S DEFEAT.

When Ráma saw the giant nigh,
 On foot, alone, with mace reared high,
 In mild reproof at first he spoke,
 Then forth his threatening anger broke :
 'Thou with the host 'twas thine to lead,
 With elephant and car and steed,
 Hast wrought an act of sin and shame,
 An act which all who live must blame.
 Know that the wretch whose evil mind
 Joys in the grief of human kind,
 Though the three worlds confess him lord,
 Must perish dreaded and abhorred
 Night-ovcr, when a villain's deeds
 Distress the world he little heeds,
 Each hand is aimed his life to take,
 And crush him like a deadly snake.
 The end is near when men begin
 Through greed or lust a life of sin,
 E'en as a Bráhma's dame unwise,
 Eats of the fallen hail ¹ and dies
 Thy hand has slain the pure and good,
 The hermit saints of Dandak wood,
 Of holy life, the heirs of bliss ;
 And thou shalt reap the fruit of this.
 Not long shall they whose cruel breasts
 Joy in the sin the world detests

¹ Popularly supposed to cause death

Retain their guilty power and pride,
But fade like trees whose roots are dried.
Yes, as the seasons come and go,
Each tree its kindly fruit must show,
And sinners reap in fitting time
The harvest of each earlier crime.
As those must surely die who eat
Unwittingly of poisoned meat,
They too whose lives in sin are spent
Receive ere long the punishment.
And know, thou rover of the night,
That I, a king, am sent to smite
The wicked down, who court the hate
Of men whose laws they violate.
This day my vengeful hand shall send
Shafts blight with gold to tear and rend,
And pass with fury through thy breast
As serpents pierce an emmets' nest
Thou with thy host this day shalt be
Among the dead below, and see
The saints beneath thy hand who bled,
Whose flesh thy cruel maw has fed.
They, glorious on their seats of gold,
Then slayer shall in hell behold.
Fight with all strength thou callest thine,
Mean scion of ignoble line,
Still, like the palm-tree's fruit, this day
My shafts thy head in dust shall lay'

Such were the words that Ráma said
Then Khaisa's eyes with wrath glowed red,
Who, maddened by the rage that burned
Within him, with a smile returned.

'Thou Daśaratha's son, hast slain
The meaner giants of my train

And canst thou idly vaunt thy might
And claim the praise not thine by right ?
Not thus in self-laudation rave
The truly great, the nobly brave .
No empty boasts like thine disgrace
The foremost of the human race.
The mean of soul, unknown to fame,
Who taint their warrior race with shame,
Thus speak in senseless pride as thou,
O Raghu's son, hast boasted now.
What hero, when the war-cry rings,
Vaunts the high race from which he springs,
Or seeks, when warriors meet and die,
His own descent to glorify ?
Weakness and folly show confessed
In every vaunt thou utterest,
As when the flames fed high with grass
Detect the simulating brass
Dost thou not see me standing here
Aimed with the mighty mace I rear,
Firm as an earth-upholding hill
Whose summit veins of metal fill ?
Lo, here I stand before thy face
To slay thee with my murderous mace,
As Death, the universal lord,
Stands threatening with his fatal cord
Enough of this Much more remains
That should be said but time constrains.
Ere to his rest the sun descend,
And shades of night the combat end,
The twice seven thousand of my band
Who fell beneath thy bloody hand
Shall have their tears all wiped away
And triumph in thy fall to-day.'

He spoke, and loosing from his hold
His mighty mace ringed round with gold,
Like some red bolt alive with fire,
Hurled it at Ráma, mad with ire
The ponderous mace which Khara threw
Sent fiery flashes as it flew
Trees, shrubs were scorched beneath the blast,
As onward to its aim it passed
But Ráma, watching as it sped
Dne as His noose who rules the dead,
Cleft it with arrows as it came
On rushing with a hiss and flame.
Its fury spent and burnt away,
Harmless upon the ground it lay
Like a great snake in furious mood
By herbs of numbing power subdued

CANTO XXX.

KHARA'S DEATH.

When Râma, pride of Raghu's race,
 Virtue's dear son, had cleft the mace,
 Thus with superior smile the best
 Of chiefs the furious fiend addressed :
 'Thou, worst of giant blood, at length
 Hast shown the utmost of thy strength,
 And forced by greater might to bow,
 Thy vaunting threats are idle now.
 My shafts have cut thy club in twain
 Useless it lies upon the plain,
 And all thy pride and haughty trust
 Lie with it levelled in the dust
 The words that thou hast said to-day,
 That thou wouldst wipe the tears away
 Of all the giants I have slain,
 My deeds shall render void and vain.
 Thou meanest of the giants' breed,
 Evil in thought and word and deed,
 My hand shall take that life of thine
 As Garud¹ seized the juice divine.
 Thou, rent by shafts, this day shalt die
 Low on the ground thy corse shall lie,
 And bubbles from thy cloven neck
 With froth and blood thy skin shall deck.
 With dust and mire all ruddy dyed,

¹ Garud, the King of birds, carried off the Amrit or drink of Paradise from Indra's custody.

Thy torn arms lying by thy side,
While streams of blood each limb shall steep,
Thou on earth's breast shalt take thy sleep
Like a fond lover when he strains
The beauty whom at length he gains.
Now when thy heavy eyelids close
For ever in thy deep repose,
Again shall Dandak forest be
Safe refuge for the devotee
Thou slain, and all thy race who held
The realm of Janasthān expelled,
Again shall happy hermits rove,
Fearing no danger, through the grove
Within those bounds, their brethren slain,
No giant shall this day remain,
But all shall fly with many a tear,
And fearing, and the saints of fear.
This bitter day shall misery bring
On all the race that calls thee king
Fierce as their lord, thy dames shall know,
Bereft of joys, the taste of woe
Base, cruel wretch, of evil mind,
Plaguer of Brāhmins and mankind,
With trembling hands each devotee
Feeds holy fires in dread of thee'

Thus with wild fury unexpressed
Raghu's brave son the fiend addressed ;
And Khara, as his wrath grew high,
Thus thundered forth his fierce reply :

'By senseless pride to madness wrought,
By danger girt thou fearest naught,
Nor heedest, numbered with the dead,
What thou shouldst say and leave unsaid.
When Fate's tremendous coils unfold

The captive in resistless hold,
He knows not right from wrong, each sense
Numbed by that deadly influence'

He spoke, and when his speech was done
Bent his fierce brows on Raghu's son
With eager eyes he looked around
If lethal arms might yet be found.
Not far away and full in view
A Sál-tree towering upward grew
His limbs in mighty strain compressed,
He tore it up with root and crest,
With huge arms waved it o'er his head
And hailed it shouting, Thou art dead
But Ráma, unsurpassed in might,
Stayed with his shafts its onward flight,
And furious longing seized his soul
The giant in the dust to roll
Great drops of sweat each limb bedewed,
His red eyes showed his wrathful mood
A thousand arrows, swiftly sent,
The giant's bosom tore and rent
From every gash his body showed
The blood in foamy torrents flowed,
As springing from their caverns leap
Swift rivers down the mountain steep
When Khara felt each deadened power
Yielding beneath that murderous shower,
He charged, infuriate with the scent
Of blood, in dunc bewilderment
But Ráma watched, with ready bow,
The onset of his bleeding foe,
And ere the monster reached him, drew
Backward in haste a yard or two.
Then from his side a shaft he took

Whose mortal stroke no life might brook :
 Of peerless might, it bore the name
 Of Brahmá's staff, and glowed with flame :
 Lord India, ruler of the skies,
 Himself had given the glorious prize.
 His bow the virtuous hero drew,
 And at the fiend the arrow flew.
 Hissing and roaring like the blast
 Of tempest through the air it passed,
 And fixed, by Ráma's vigour sped,
 In the foe's breast its pointed head
 Then fell the fiend the quenchless flame
 Burnt furious in his wounded frame.
 So burnt by Rudra Andhak¹ fell
 In Śvetávaranya's silvery dell :
 So Namuchi and Vritra² died
 By steaming bolts that tamed their pride .
 So Bala³ fell by lightning sent
 By Him who rules the firmament
 Then all the Gods in close array
 With the bright hosts who sing and play,
 Filled full of rapture and amaze,
 Sang hymns of joy in Ráma's praise,
 Beat then celestial drums and shed
 Rain of sweet flowers upon his head.
 For three short hours had scarcely flown,
 And by his pointed shafts o'erthrown
 The twice seven thousand fiends, whose will
 Could change their shapes, in death were still,

¹ A demon, son of Kaśyap and Diti, slain by Rudra or Śiva when he attempted to carry off the tree of Paradise

² Namuchi and Vritra were two demons slain by Indra. Vritra personifies drought, the enemy of Indra, who imprisons the rain in the cloud

³ Another demon slain by Indra

With Trisiras and Dúshan slain,
And Khara, leader of the train
'O wondrous, deed,' the bards began,
'The noblest deed of virtuous man'
Heroic strength that stood alone,
And firmness e'en as Vishnu's own'

Thus having sung, the shining train
Turned to their heavenly homes again.
Then the high saints of royal race
And loftiest station sought the place,
And by the great Agastya led,
With reverence to Rāma said.

'For this, Lord Indra, glorious sire,
Majestic as the burning fire,
Who crushes cities in his rage,
Sought Śarabhangā's hermitage
Thou wast, this great design to aid,
Led by the saints to seek this shade,
And with thy mighty aim to kill
The giants who delight in ill.
Thou, Daśaratha's noble son,
The battle for our sake hast won,
And saints in Dandak's wild who live
Their days to holy tasks can give.'

Forth from the mountain cavern came
The hero Lakshman with the dame,
And rapture beaming from his face,
Resought the hermit dwelling-place.
Then when the mighty saints had paid
Due honour for the victor's aid,
The glorious Rāma honoured too
By Lakshman to his cot withdrew.
When Sítā looked upon her lord,
His foemen slain, the saints restored,

In pride and rapture uncontolled
She clasped him in her loving hold.
On the dead fiends her glances fell :
She saw her lord alive and well,
Victorious after toil and pain,
And Janak's child was blest again
Once more, once more with new delight
Her tender arms she threw
Round Ráma whose victorious might
Had crushed the demon crew
Then as his grateful reverence paid
Each saint of lofty soul,
O'er her sweet face, all fears allayed,
The flush of transport stole.

CANTO XXXI.

RÁVAN.

But of the host of giants one,
 'Akampan, from the field had run
 And sped to Lanká' to relate
 In Rávan's ear the demons' fate .

'King, many a giant from the shade
 Of Janasthán in death is laid
 Khara the chief is slain, and I
 Could scarcely from the battle fly.'

Fierce anger, as the monarch heard,
 Inflamed his look, his bosom stirred,
 And while with scorching glance he eyed
 The messenger, he thus replied

'What fool has dared, already dead,
 Strike Janasthán, the general dread ?
 Who is the wretch shall vainly try
 In earth, heaven, hell, from me to fly ?
 Vaiśiavan,² India, Vishṇu, He
 Who rules the dead, must reverence me ;
 For not the mightiest lord of these
 Can brave my will and live at ease.
 Fate finds in me a mightier fate
 To burn the fires that devastate
 With unresisted influence I
 Can force e'en Death himself to die,
 With all-surpassing might restrain

¹ The capital of the giant king Rávan.

² Kuvera, the God of old

The fury of the hurricane,
And burn in my tremendous ire
The glory of the sun and fire

As thus the fiend's hot fury blazed,
His trembling hands Akampan raised,
And with a voice which fear made weak,
Permission craved his tale to speak.
King Rávan gave the leave he sought,
And bade him tell the news he brought.
His courage rose, his voice grew bold,
And thus his mournful tale he told

'A prince with mighty shoulders, sprung
From Daśaratha, brave and young,
With arms well moulded, bears the name
Of Ráma with a lion's fame
Renowned, successful, dark of limb,
Earth has no warrior equals him
He fought in Janasthán and slew
Dúshan the fierce and Khara too'

Rávan, the giants' royal chief,
Received Akampan's tale of grief.
Then, panting like an angry snake,
These words in turn the monarch spake.

'Say quick, did Ráma seek the shade
Of Janasthán with Indra's aid,
And all the dwellers in the skies
To back his hardy enterprise?'

Akampan heard, and straight obeyed
His master, and his answer made
Then thus the power and might he told
Of Raghu's son the lofty-souled.

'Best is that chief of all who know
With deffest art to draw the bow.
His are strange arms of heavenly might,

And none can match him in the fight.
His brother Lakshman brave as he,
Fair as the rounded moon to see,
With eyes like night and voice that comes
Deep as the roll of beaten drums,
By Rāma's side stands ever near,
Like wind that aids the flame's career
That glorious chief, that prince of kings,
On Janasthān this ruin brings
No Gods were there,—dismiss the thought;
No heavenly legions came and fought.
His swift-winged arrows Rāma sent,
Each bight with gold and ornament.
To serpents many-faced they turned.
The giant hosts they ate and burned.
Whene'er these fled in wild dismay
Rāma was there to strike and slay.
By him, O King of high estate,
Is Janasthān left desolate'

Akampan ceased in angry pride
The giant monarch thus replied
'To Janasthān myself will go
And lay these daring brothers low'

Thus spoke the king in furious mood:
Akampan then his speech renewed
'O listen while I tell at length
The terror of the hero's strength.
No power can check, no might can tame
Rāma, a chief of noblest fame
He with resistless shafts can stay
The torrent foaming on its way
Sky, stars, and constellations, all
To his fierce might would yield and fall.
His power could earth itself uphold

Down sinking as it sank of old ¹
 Or all its plains and cities drown,
 Breaking the wild sea's barrier down ;
 Crush the great deep's impetuous will,
 Or bid the furious wind be still
 He glorious in his high estate
 The triple world could devastate,
 And there, supreme of men, could place
 His creatures of a new-born race
 Never can mighty Râma be
 O'ercome in fight, my King, by thee.
 Thy giant host the day might win
 From him, if heaven were gained by sin.
 If Gods were joined with demons, they
 Could ne'er, I ween, that hero slay.
 But guile may kill the wondrous man :
 Attend while I disclose the plan
 His wife, above all women graced,
 Is Sîtâ of the dainty waist,
 With limbs to fair proportion true,
 And a soft skin of lustrous hue
 Round neck and arm rich gems are twined :
 She is the gem of womankind
 With her no bright Gandharvî vies,
 No nymph or Goddess in the skies ,
 And none to rival her would dare
 Mid dames who part the long black hair.
 That hero in the wood beguile,
 And steal his lovely spouse the while.
 Reft of his darling wife, be sure,
 Brief days the mourner will endure'

With flattering hope of triumph moved
 The giant king that plan approved,

In the great deluge

Pondered the counsel in his breast,
 And then Akanpan thus addressed :
 'Forth in my car I go at morn,
 None but the driver with me borne,
 And this fair Sítá will I bring
 Back to my city triumphing'

Forth in his car by asses drawn
 The giant monarch sped at dawn
 Bright as the sun, the chariot cast
 Light through the sky as on it passed.
 Then high in air that best of cars
 Traversed the path of lunar stars,
 Sending a fitful radiance pale
 As moonbeams shot through cloudy veil.
 Far on his airy way he flew
 Near Tádakeya's¹ grove he drew.
 Máricha welcomed him, and placed
 Before him food which giants taste,
 With honour led him to a seat,
 And brought him water for his feet,
 And then with timely words addressed
 Such question to his royal guest.

'Speak, is it well with thee whose sway
 The giant multitudes obey?
 I know not all, and ask in fear
 The cause, O King, why thou art here.'

Rávan, the giants' mighty king,
 Heard wise Máricha's questioning,
 And told with ready answer, taught
 In eloquence, the cause he sought :
 'My guards, the bravest of my band,
 Are slain by Ráma's vigorous hand,

¹ The giant Máricha, son of Tádaká Tádaká was slain by Ráma,
 See Vol I p 138

And Janasthán, that feared no hate
Of foes, is rendered desolate
Come aid me in the plan I lay
To steal the conqueror's wife away' .

Māúicha heard the king's request,
And thus the giant chief addressed :
 ' What foe in friendly guise is he
Who spoke of Sítá's name to thee ?
Who is the wretch whose thought would bring
Destruction on the giants' king ?
Whose is the evil counsel, say,
That bids thee bear his wife away,
And careless of thy life provoke
Earth's loftiest with threatening stroke ?
A foe is he who dared suggest
This hopeless folly to thy breast,
Whose ill advice would bid thee draw
The venomed fang from serpent's jaw.
By whose unwise suggestion led
Wilt thou the path of ruin tread ?
Whence falls the blow that would destroy
Thy gentle sleep of ease and joy ?
 Like some wild elephant is he
 That rears his trunk on high,
Loid of an ancient pedigree,
 Huge tusks, and furious eye
Rávan, no rover of the night
 With bravest heart can brook,
Met in the front of deadly fight,
 On Raghu's son to look
The giant hosts were brave and strong,
 Good at the bow and spear :
But Rāma slew the routed throng,
 A lion mid the deer.

No lion's tooth can match his sword,
Or arrows fiercely shot :
He sleeps, he sleeps—the lion lord ;
Be wise and rouse him not.
O Monarch of the giants, well
Upon my counsel think,
Lest thou for ever in the hell
Of Ráma's vengeance sink :
A hell, where deadly shafts are sent
From his tremendous bow,
While his great arms all flight prevent,
Like deepest mine below :
Where the wild floods of battle rave
Above the foeman's head,
And each with many a feathery wave
Of shafts is garlanded
O, quench the flames that in thy breast
With raging fury burn :
And pacified and self-possessed
To Lanká's town return.
Rest thou in her imperial bowers
With thine own wives content,
And in the wood let Ráma's hours
With Sítá still be spent.'
The lord of Lanká's isle obeyed
The counsel, and his purpose stayed.
Boone on his car he parted thence
And gained his royal residence.

CANTO XXXII.

RÁVAN ROUSED.

But Súrpanakhá saw the plain
 Spread with the fourteen thousand slain,
 Doers of cruel deeds, o'erthrown
 By Ráma's mighty arm alone,
 And Trisúas and Dúshan dead,
 And Khara, with the hosts they led.
 Then death she saw, and mad with pain,
 Roared like a cloud that brings the rain,
 And fled in anger and dismay
 To Lanká, seat of Rávan's sway.
 There on a throne of royal state
 Exalted sat the potentate,
 Begut with counsellor and peer,
 Like Indra with the Storm-Gods near.
 Bright as the sun's full splendour shone
 The glorious throne he sat upon,
 As when the blazing fire is red
 Upon a golden altar fed
 Wide gaped his mouth at every breath,
 Tremendous as the jaws of Death
 With him high saints of lofty thought,
 Gandharvas, Gods, had vainly fought.
 The wounds were on his body yet
 From wars where Gods and demons met,
 And scars still marked his ample chest
 By fierce Airávat's¹ tusk impressed.

¹ Indra's elephant.

A score of arms, ten necks, had he,
His royal gear was brave to see
His massive form displayed each sign
That marks the heir of kingly line.
In stature like a mountain height,
His arms were strong, his teeth were white,
And all his frame of massive mould
Seemed lazulite adorned with gold
A hundred scars impressed each limb
Where Vishnu's arm had wounded him,
And chest and shoulder bore the print
Of sword and spear and arrow dint,
Where every God had struck a blow
In battle with the giant foe
His might to wildest rage could wake
The sea whose faith naught else can shake,
Hill towering mountains to the earth,
And crush e'en foes of heavenly birth.
The bonds of law and right he spurned :
To others' wives his fancy turned
Celestial arms he used in fight,
And loved to mar each holy rite
He went to Bhogavatí's town,¹
Where Vāsuki was beaten down,
And stole, victorious in the strife,
Lord Takshaka's beloved wife
Kailāsa's lofty crest he sought,
And when in vain Kuvera fought,
Stole Pushpak thence, the car that through
The air as willed the master, flew
Impelled by furious angel, he
Spoiled Nandan's² shade and Naliní,

¹ Bhogavatí, in Patala in the regions under the earth, is the capital of the serpent race whose king is Vāsuki.

² The grove of India.

And Chaitraratha's heavenly grove,
The haunts where Gods delight to rove.
Tall as a hill that cleaves the sky,
He raised his mighty arms on high
To check the blessed moon, and stay
The rising of the Lord of Day
Ten thousand years the giant spent
On dire austerities intent,
And of his heads an offering, laid
Before the Self-existent, made
No God or fiend his life could take,
Gandharva, goblin, bird, or snake :
Safe from all fears of death, except
From human aim, that life was kept
Oft when the priests began to raise
Then consecrating hymns of praise,
He spoiled the Soma's sacred juice
Poured forth by them in solemn use
The sacrifice his hands o'erthrew,
And cruelly the Bráhmans slew
His was a heart that naught could melt,
Joying in woes which others felt

She saw the ruthless monster there,
Dread of the worlds, unused to spare
In robes of heavenly texture dressed,
Celestial wreaths adorned his breast.
He sat a shape of terror, like
Destruction ere the worlds it strike.
She saw him in his pride of place,
The joy of old Pulastya's¹ race,
Begit by counsellor and peer,
Rávan, the foeman's mortal fear,

¹ Pulastya is considered as the ancestor of the Rakshases or giants, as he is the father of Viśravas the father of Ravan and his brethren.

And terror in her features shown,
The giantess approached the throne.
Then Súpanakhá bearing yet
Each deeply printed trace
Where the great-hearted chief had set
A mark upon her face,
Impelled by terror and desire,
Still fierce, no longer bold,
To Rávan of the eyes of fire
Her tale, infuriate, told.

CANTO XXXIII.

SŪRPAṆAKHĀ'S SPEECH.

Burning with anger, in the ring
 Of counsellors who girt their king,
 To Rávan, ravener of man,
 With bitter words she thus began :
 'Wilt thou absorbed in pleasure, still
 Pursue unchecked thy selfish will ;
 Nor turn thy heedless eyes to see
 The coming fate which threatens thee ?
 The king who days and hours employs
 In base pursuit of vulgar joys
 Must in his people's sight be vile
 As fire that smokes on funeral pile.
 He who when duty calls him spares
 No time for thought of royal cares,
 Must with his realm and people all
 Involved in fatal ruin fall.
 As elephants in terror shrink
 From the false river's miry brink,
 Thus subjects from a monarch flee
 Whose face their eyes may seldom see,
 Who spends the hours for toil ordained
 In evil courses unrestrained.
 He who neglects to guard and hold
 His kingdom by himself controlled,
 Sinks nameless like a hill whose head
 Is buried in the ocean's bed
 Thy foes are calm and strong and wise,

Fiends, Gods, and warriors of the skies,—
How, heedless, wicked, weak, and vain,
Wilt thou thy kingly state maintain?
Thou, lord of giants, void of sense,
Slave of each changing influence,
Heedless of all that makes a king,
Destruction on thy head wilt bring
O conquering chief, the prince, who boasts
Of treasury and rule and hosts,
By others led, though lord of all,
Is meaner than the lowest thrall
For thus are monarchs said to be
Long-sighted, having power to see
Things far away by faithful eyes
Of messengers and loyal spies
But aid from such thou wilt not seek.
Thy counsellors are blind and weak,
Or thou from these hadst surely known
Thy legions and thy realm o'erthrown.
Know, twice seven thousand, fierce in might,
Are slain by Ráma in the fight,
And they, the giant host who led,
Khana and Dúshan, both are dead.
Know, Ráma with his conquering arm
Has freed the saints from dread of harm,
Has smitten Janasthán and made
Asylum safe in Dandak's shade.
Enslaved and dull, of blinded sight,
Intoxicate with vain delight,
Thou closest still thy heedless eyes
To dangers in thy realm that rise.
A king besotted, mean, unkind,
Of niggard hand and slavish mind
Will find no faithful followers heed

Their master in his hour of need
The friend on whom he most relies,
In danger, from a monarch flies,
Imperious in his high estate,
Conceited, proud, and passionate ,
Who ne'er to state affairs attends
With wholesome fear when woe impends,
Most weak and worthless as the grass,
Soon from his sway the realm will pass.
For rotting wood a use is found,
For clods and dust that strew the ground,
But when a king has lost his sway,
Useless he falls, and sinks for aye
As raiment by another worn,
As faded garland crushed and torn,
So is, unthroned, the proudest king,
Though mighty once, a useless thing
But he who every sense subdues
And each event observant views,
Rewards the good and keeps from wrong,
Shall reign secure and flourish long
Though lulled in sleep his senses lie
He watches with a ruler's eye,
Untouched by favour, ire, and hate,
And him the people celebrate
O weak of mind, without a trace
Of virtues that a king should grace,
Who hast not learnt from watchful spy
That low in death the giants lie
Scorned of others, but enchained
By every base desire,
By thee each duty is disdained
Which time and place require.
Soon wilt thou, if thou canst not learn,

Ere yet it be too late,
The good from evil to discern,
Fall from thy high estate.'
As thus she ceased not to upbraid
The king with cutting speech,
And every fault to view displayed,
Naming and marking each,
The monarch of the sons of night,
Of wealth and power possessed,
And proud of his imperial might,
Long pondered in his breast.

CANTO XXXIV.

SÚRPAÑAKHÁ'S SPEECH.

Then forth the giant's fury broke
 As Súrpanakhá harshly spoke.
 Girt by his lords the demon king
 Looked on her, fiercely questioning :
 ' Who is this Ráma, whence, and where ?
 His form, his might, his deeds declare.
 His wandering steps what purpose led
 To Dandak forest, hard to tread ?
 What arms are his that he could smite
 In fray the rovers of the night,
 And Tisírás and Dúshan lay
 Low on the earth, and Khara slay ?
 Tell all, my sister, and declare
 Who maidened thee thus, of form most fair.'
 Thus by the giant king addressed,
 While burnt her fury unrepressed,
 The giantess declared at length
 The hero's form and deeds and strength :
 ' Long are his arms and large his eyes :
 A black deer's skin his dress supplies.
 King Daśaratha's son is he,
 Fair as Kandarpa's self to see.
 Adorned with many a golden band,
 A bow, like India's, arms his hand,
 And shoots a flood of arrows fierce
 As venom'd snakes to burn and pierce.
 I looked, I looked, but never saw

His mighty hand the bowstring draw
That sent the deadly arrows out,
While rang through all his battle-shout
I looked, I looked, and saw too well
How with that hail the giants fell,
As falls to earth the golden grain,
Struck by the blows of Indra's rain.
He fought, and twice seven thousand, all
Terrific giants, strong and tall,
Fell by the pointed shafts o'erthrown
Which Rāma shot on foot, alone
Three little hours had scarcely fled,—
Khana and Dúshan both were dead,
And he had freed the saints and made
Asylum sure in Dandak's shade
Me of his grace the victor spared,
Or I the giants' fate had shared
The high-souled Rāma would not deign
His hand with woman's blood to stain.
The glorious Lakshman, justly dear,
In gifts and warrior might his peer,
Serves his great brother with the whole
Devotion of his faithful soul
Impetuous victor, bold and wise,
First in each hardy enterprise,
Still ready by his side to stand,
A second self or better hand
And Rāma has a large-eyed spouse,—
Pure as the moon her cheek and brows,
Dearer than life in Rāma's sight,
Whose happiness is her delight
With beauteous hair and nose the dame
From head to foot has naught to blame
She shines the wood's bright Goddess, Queen

Of beauty with her noble mien
First in the ranks of women placed
Is Sítá of the dainty waist
In all the earth mine eyes have ne'er
Seen female form so sweetly fair.
Goddess nor nymph can vie with her,
Nor bride of heavenly chorister
He who might call this dame his own,
Her eager aims about him thrown,
Would live more blest in Sítá's love
Than India in the world above
She, peerless in her form and face
And rich in every gentle grace,
Is worthy bride, O King, for thee,
As thou art meet her lord to be.
I even I, will bring the bride
In triumph to her lover's side—
This beauty fairer than the rest,
With rounded limb and heaving breast.
Each wound upon my face I owe
To cruel Lakshman's savage blow.
But thou, O brother, shalt survey
Her moonlike loveliness to-day,
And Káma's piercing shafts shall smite
Thine amorous bosom at the sight.
If in thy breast the longing rise
To make thine own the beauteous prize,
Up, let thy better foot begin
The journey and the treasure win
If, giant Lord, thy favouring eyes
Regard the plan which I advise,
Up, cast all fear and doubt away
And execute the words I say.
Come, giant King, this treasure seek,

For thou art strong and they are weak.

Let Sítá of the faultless frame

Be borne away and be thy dame.

Thy host in Janasthán who dwelt

Forth to the battle hied,

And by the shafts which Ráma dealt

They perished in their pride.

Dúshan and Khara breathe no more,

Laid low upon the plain.

Arise, and ere the day be o'er

Take vengeance for the slain.'

CANTO XXXV.

RÁVAN'S JOURNEY.

When Rávan, by her fury spurred,
 That terrible advice had heard,
 He bade his nobles quit his side,
 And to the work his thought applied.
 He turned his anxious mind to scan
 On every side the hardy plan -
 The gain against the risk he laid,
 Each hope and fear with care survey'd,
 And in his heart at length decreed
 To try performance of the deed.
 Then steady in his dire intent
 The giant to the courtyard went.
 There to his charioteer he cried,
 'Bring forth the car whereon I ride.'
 Aye ready at his master's word
 The charioteer the order heard,
 And yoked with active zeal the best
 Of chariots at his lord's behest
 Asses with heads of goblins drew
 That wondrous car where'er it flew.
 Obedient to the will it rolled
 Adorned with gems and glistering gold.
 Then mounting, with a roar as loud
 As thunder from a labouring cloud,
 The mighty monarch to the tide
 Of Ocean, lord of rivers, hied
 White was the shade above him spread,

White chouns waved around his head,
And he with gold and jewels bright
Shone like the glossy lazulite
Ten neeks and twenty arms had he.
His royal gear was good to see
The heavenly Gods' insatiate foe,
Who made the blood of hermits flow,
He like the Lord of Hills appeared
With ten huge heads to heaven upreared
In the great car whereon he rode,
Like some dark cloud the giant showed,
When round it in their close array
The cranes mid wreaths of lightning play.
He looked, and saw, from realms of air,
The rocky shore of ocean, where
Unnumbered trees delightful grew
With flower and fruit of every hue.
He looked on many a hilled pool
With silvery waters fresh and cool,
And shores like spacious altars meet
For holy hermits' lone retreat
The graceful palm adorned the scene,
The plantain waved her glossy green.
There grew the sál and betel, there
On bending boughs the flowers were fair.
There hermits dwelt who tamed each sense
By strictest rule of abstinence.
Gandharvas, Kinnars,¹ thronged the place,
Nágas and birds of heavenly race
Bright minstrels of the ethereal quire,
And saints exempt from low desire,
With Ájas, sons of Biahmá's line,
Maríchipas of seed divine,

¹ Beings with the body of a man and the head of a horse.

Vaikhánasas and Máshas strayed,
 And Bálakhilyas¹ in the shade
 The lovely nymphs of heaven were there,
 Celestial wreaths confined their hair,
 And to each form new grace was lent
 By wealth of heavenly ornament
 Well skilled was each in play and dance
 And gentle arts of dalliance.
 The glorious wife of many a God
 Those beautiful recesses trod,
 There Gods and Dánavs, all who eat
 The food of heaven, rejoiced to meet
 The swan and Sáras thronged each bay
 With curlews, ducks, and divers gay,
 Where the sea spray rose soft and white
 O'er rocks of glossy lazulite
 As his swift way the fiend pursued
 Pale chariots of the Gods he viewed,
 Bearing each lord whose rites austere
 Had raised him to the heavenly sphere
 Thereon celestial garlands hung,
 There music played and songs were sung.
 Then bright Gaudharvas met his view,
 And heavenly nymphs, as on he flew.
 He saw the sandal woods below,
 And precious trees of odorous flow,
 That to the air around them lent
 Their riches of delightful scent,
 Nor failed his roving eye to mark
 Tall aloe trees in grove and park.
 He looked on woods with cassias filled,
 And plants which balmy sweets distilled,

¹ Ájas, Marichipas, Vaikhánasas, Máshas, and Bálakhilyas are classes of supernatural beings who lead the lives of hermits

Where her fair flowers the betel showed
And the bright pods of pepper glowed.
The pearls in many a silvery heap
Lay on the margin of the deep,
And grey rocks rose amid the red
Of coral washed from ocean's bed.
High soared the mountain peaks that bore
Treasures of gold and silver ore,
And leaping down the rocky walls
Came wild and glorious waterfalls
Fau towns which grain and treasure held,
And dames who every gem excelled,
He saw outspread beneath him far,
With steed, and elephant, and car
That ocean shore he viewed that showed
Fau as the blessed Gods' abode,
Where cool delightful breezes played
O'er levels in the freshest shade.
He saw a fig-tree like a cloud
With mighty branches earthward bowed.
It stretched a hundred leagues and made
For hermit bands a welcome shade
Thither the feathered king of yore
An elephant and tortoise bore,
And lighted on a bough to eat
The captives of his taloned feet.
The bough unable to sustain
The crushing weight and sudden strain,
Loaded with sprays and leaves of spring
Gave way beneath the feathered king.
Under the shadow of the tree
Dwelt many a saint and devotee,
Ajas, the sons of Bialmá's line,
Máshas, Maíchipas divine,

Vaikhānasas, and all the race
 Of Bālakhilyas, loved the place.
 But pitying then sad estate
 The feathered monarch raised the weight
 Of the huge bough, and bore away
 The loosened load and captured prey.
 A hundred leagues away he sped,
 Then on his monstrous booty fed,
 And with the bough he smote the lands
 Where dwell the wild Nishāda bands.
 High joy was his because his deed
 From jeopardy the hermits freed
 That pride for great deliverance wrought
 A double share of valour brought.
 His soul conceived the high emprise
 To snatch the Amrit from the skies.
 He rent the nets of iron first,
 Then through the jewel chamber burst,
 And bore the drink of heaven away
 That watched in India's palace lay

Such was the hermit-sheltering tree
 Which Rāvan turned his eye to see.
 Still marked where Garud sought to rest,
 The fig-tree bore the name of Blest

When Rāvan stayed his chariot o'er
 The ocean's heart-enchancing shore,
 He saw a hermitage that stood
 Sequestered in the holy wood.
 He saw the fiend Māricha there
 With deerskin garb, and matted hair
 Coiled up in hermit guise, who spent
 His days by rule most abstinent
 As guest and host are wont to meet,
 They met within that lone retreat.

Before the king Máícha placed
Food never known to human taste
He entertained his guest with meat
And gave him water for his feet,
And then addressed the giant king
With timely words of questioning .

‘ Lord, is it well with thee, and well
With those in Lanká’s town who dwell ?
What sudden thought, what urgent need
Has brought thee with impetuous speed ? ’

The fiend Máícha thus addressed
Rávan the king, his mighty guest,
And he, well skilled in arts that guide
The eloquent, in turn replied :

CANTO XXXVI.

RÁVAN'S SPEECH

'Hear me, Márícha, while I speak,
 And tell thee why thy home I seek.
 Sick and distressed am I, and see
 My suiest hope and help in thee
 Of Janasthán I need not tell,
 Where Súrpanakhá, Khara, dwell,
 And Dúshan with the arm of might,
 And Tríśnas, the fierce in fight,
 Who feeds on human flesh and gore,
 And many noble giants more,
 Who roam in dark of midnight through
 The forest, brave and strong and true
 By my command they live at ease
 And slaughter saints and devotees
 Those twice seven thousand giants, all
 Obedient to their captain's call,
 Joying in war and ruthless deeds
 Follow where mighty Khara leads
 Those fearless warrior bands who roam
 Through Janasthán their forest home,
 In all their terrible array
 Met Ráma in the battle fray
 Girt with all weapons forth they sped
 With Khara at the army's head
 The front of battle Ráma held
 With furious wrath his bosom swelled.
 Without a word his hate to show

He launched the arrows from his bow.
On the fierce hosts the missiles came,
Each burning with destructive flame
The twice seven thousand fell o'erthrown
By him, a man, on foot, alone
Khara the army's chief and pride,
And Dúshan, fearless warrior, died,
And Túsna the fierce was slain,
And Dandak wood was free again

He, banished by his angry sire,
Roams with his wife in mean attire
This wretch, his Warrior tribe's disgrace,
Has slain the best of giant race.
Haish, wicked, fierce, and greedy-souled,
A fool, with senses uncontrolled,
No thought of duty stirs his breast -
He joys to see the world distressed
He sought the wood with fair pretence
Of truthful life and innocence,
But his false hand my sister left
Mangled, of nose and ears bereft
This Ráma's wife who bears the name
Of Sítá, in her face and frame
Fair as a daughter of the skies,—
Her will I seize and bring the prize
Triumphant from the forest shade :
For this I seek thy willing aid
If thou, O mighty one, wilt lend
Thy help and stand beside thy friend,
I with my brothers may defy
All Gods embattled in the sky
Come, aid me now, for thine the power
To succour in the doubtful hour.
Thou art in war and time of fear,

For heart and hand, without a peer.
For thou art skilled in art and wile,
A warrior brave and trained in guile.
With this one hope, this only aim,
O Rover of the Night, I came.
Now let me tell what aid I ask
To back me in my purposed task.
In semblance of a golden deer
Adorned with silver spots appear
Go, seek his dwelling . in the way
Of Ráma and his consort stray
Doubt not the lady, when she sees
The wondrous deer amid the trees,
Will bid her lord and Laksbman take
The creature for its beauty's sake.
Then when the chiefs have parted thence,
And left her lone, without defence,
As Ráhu storms the moonlight, I
Will seize the lovely dame and fly
Her lord will waste away and weep
For her his valour could not keep
Then boldly will I strike the blow
And wreak my vengeance on the foe.'

When wise Máraícha heard the tale
His heart grew faint, his cheek was pale.
He stared with open orbs, and tried
To moisten lips which terror dried,
And grief, like death, his bosom rent
As on the king his look he bent
The monarch's will he strove to stay,
Distracted with alarm,
For well he knew the might that lay
In Ráma's matchless arm
With suppliant hands Máraícha stood.

And thus began to tell
His counsel for the tyrant's good,
And for his own as well

CANTO XXXVII.

MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH.

Márícha gave attentive ear
 The ruler of the fiends to hear ;
 Then, trained in all the rules that teach
 The eloquent, began his speech
 ' 'Tis easy task, O King, to find
 Smooth speakers who delight the mind
 But they who urge and they who do
 Distasteful things and wise, are few.
 Thou hast not learnt, by proof untaught,
 And borne away by eager thought,
 That Ráma, formed for high emprise,
 With Varun or with Indra vies
 Still let thy people live in peace,
 Nor let their name and lineage cease,
 For Ráma with his vengeful hand
 Can sweep the giants from the land.
 O, let not Janak's daughter bring
 Destruction on the giant king
 Let not the lady Sítá wake
 A tempest, on thy head to break.
 Still let the dame, by care untried,
 Be happy by her husband's side,
 Lest swift avenging ruin fall
 On glorious Lanká, thee, and all.
 Men such as thou with wills unchained,
 Advised by sin and unrestrained,
 Destroy themselves, the king, the state,

And leave the people desolate
Ráma, in bonds of duty held,
Was never by his sire expelled
He is no wretch of greedy mind,
Dishonour of his Warrior kind
Flee from all touch of rancorous spite,
All creatures' good is his delight
He saw his sire of truthful heart
Deceived by Queen Kaikeyí's art,
And said, a true and duteous son,
'What thou hast promised shall be done'
To gratify the lady's will,
His father's promise to fulfil,
He left his realm and all delight
For Dandak wood, an anchorite
No cruel wretch, no senseless fool
Is Ráma, unestrained by rule
This groundless charge has ne'er been heard,
Nor shouldst thou speak the slanderous word.
Ráma in truth and goodness bold
Is Virtue's self in human mould,
The sovereign of the world confessed
As Indra rules among the Blest
And dost thou plot from him to rend
The darling whom his arms defend?
Less vain the hope to steal away
The glory of the Lord of Day
O Rávan, guard thee from the fire
Of vengeful Ráma's kindled ire,—
Each spark a shaft with deadly aim,
While bow and falchion feed the flame.
Cast not away in hopeless strife
Thy realm, thy bliss, thine own dear life.
O Rávan, of his might beware,

A God of Death who will not spare.
 That bow he knows so well to draw
 Is the destroyer's flaming jaw,
 And with his shafts which flash and glòw
 He slays the armies of the foe
 Thou ne'er canst win—the thought forgo—
 From the safe guard of shaft and bow
 King Janak's child, the dear delight
 Of Ráma unapproached in might
 The spouse of Raghu's son, confessed
 Lion of men with lion chest,—
 Dearer than life, through good and ill
 Devoted to her husband's will,
 The slender-waisted, still must be
 From thy polluting touches free
 Far better grasp with venturous hand
 The flame to wildest fury fanned
 What, King of giants, canst thou gain
 From this attempt so wild and vain ?
 If in the fight his eye he bend
 Upon thee, Lord, thy days must end.
 So life and bliss and royal sway,
 Lost beyond hope, will pass away
 Summon each lord of high estate,
 And chief, Vibhíshan,¹ to debate.
 With peers in lore of counsel tried
 Consider, reason, and decide
 Scan strength and weakness, count the cost,
 What may be gained and what be lost

¹ The younger brother of the giant Rávana, when he and his brothers had practised austerities for a long series of years, Brahmá appeared to offer them boons. Vibhíshana asked that he might never meditate any unrighteousness. . . . On the death of Rávana Vibhíshana was installed as Rája of Lakshá. GARNETT'S *Classical Dictionary of India*.

Examine and compare aright
Thy proper power and Ráma's might,
Then if thy weal be still thy care
Thou wilt be prudent and forbear
O giant King, the contest shun,
Thy force is all too weak
The lord of Kośal's mighty son
In deadly fray to seek
King of the hosts that rove at night,
O hear what I advise :
My prudent counsel do not slight ;
Be patient and be wise '

CANTO XXXVIII.

MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH.

' Once in my strength and vigour's pride
 I roamed this earth from side to side,
 And towering like a mountain's crest,
 A thousand Nágas¹ might possessed
 Like some vast sable cloud I showed
 My golden armlets flashed and glowed.
 A crown I wore, an axe I swayed,
 And all I met were sore afraid
 I roved where Dandak wood is spread ;
 On flesh of slaughtered saints I fed.
 Then Viśvámitra, sage revered,
 Holy of heart, my fury feared
 To Daśaratha's court he sped
 And went before the king and said . '

' With me, my lord, thy Rāma send
 On holy days his aid to lend
 Márícha fills my soul with dread
 And keeps me sore disquieted '

The monarch heard the saint's request
 And thus the glorious sage addressed

' My boy as yet in arms untrained
 The age of twelve has scarce attained.
 But I myself a host will lead
 To guard thee in the hour of need.
 My host with fourfold troops complete,

¹ Serpent-gods

² Vol. 1 p. 114.

The rover of the night shall meet,
And I, O best of saints, will kill
Thy foeman and thy prayer fulfil,
The king vouchsafed his willing aid :
The saint again this answer made :

‘ By Ráma’s might, and his alone,
Can this great fiend be overthrown.
I know in days of yore the Blest
Thy saving help in fight confessed
Still of thy famous deeds they tell
In heaven above, in earth, and hell.
A mighty host obeys thy hest .
Here let it still, I pray thee, rest.
Thy glorious son, though yet a boy,
Will in the fight that fiend destroy.
Ráma alone with me shall go .
Be happy, victor of the foe ’

He spoke the monarch gave assent,
And Ráma to the hermit lent.
So to his woodland home in joy
Went Vísvánúta with the boy
With ready bow the champion stood
To guard the rites in Dandak wood
With glorious eyes, most bright to view,
Beardless as yet and dark of hue ;
A single robe his only wear,
His temples veiled with waving hair,
Around his neck a chain of gold,
He grasped the bow he loved to hold ;
And the young hero’s presence made
A glory in the forest shade
Thus Ráma with his beautiful mien
Like the young rising moon was seen.
I, like a cloud which tempest brings,

My arms adorned with golden rings,
Proud of the boon which lent me might,
Approached where dwelt the anchorite.
But Ráma saw me venturing nigh,
Raising my murderous axe on high ;
He saw, and fearless of the foe,
Strung with calm hand his trusty bow.
By pride of conscious strength beguiled,
I scorned him as a feeble child,
And rushed with an impetuous bound
On Viśvámitra's holy ground
A keen swift shaft he pointed well,
The foeman's rage to check and quell,
And hulled a hundred leagues away
Deep in the ocean waves I lay
He would not kill, but, nobly brave,
My forfeit life he chose to save
So there I lay with wandering sense
Dazed by that arrow's violence
Long in the sea I lay at length
Slowly returned my sense and strength,
And rising from my watery bed
To Lanká's town again I sped
Thus was I spared, but all my band
Fell slain by Ráma's conquering hand,—
A boy, untrained in warrior skill,
Of non aim and dauntless will
If thou with Ráma still, in spite
Of warning and of prayer, wilt fight,
I see terrific woes impend,
And due defeat thy days will end.
Thy giants all will feel the blow
And share the fatal overthrow,
Who love the taste of joy and play,

The banquet and the festal day
Thine eyes will see destruction take
Thy Lanká, lost for Sítá's sake,
And stately pile and palace fall
With terrace, dome, and jewelled wall
The good will die the crime of kings
Destruction on the people brings .
The sinless die, as in the lake
The fish must perish with the snake
Thy prostrate giants thou wilt see
Slain for this folly wrought by thee,
Their bodies bright with precious scent
And sheen of heavenly ornament ,
Or see the remnant of thy train
Seek refuge far, when help is vain,
And with their wives, or widowed, fly
To every quarter of the sky ;
Thy mournful eyes, where'er they turn,
Will see thy stately city burn,
When royal homes with fire are red,
And arrowy nets around are spread
A sin that tops all sins in shame
Is outrage to another's dame
A thousand wives thy palace fill,
And countless beauties wait thy will
O rest contented with thine own,
Nor let thy race be overthrown.
If thou, O King, hast still delight
In rank and wealth and power and might,
In noble wives, in troops of friends,
In all that royal state attends,
I warn thee, cast not all away,
Nor challenge Ráma to the fray.
If, deaf to every friendly prayer,

Thou still wilt seek the stufe,
And from the side of Ráma tear
His lovely Maithul wife,
Soon will thy life and empire end
Destroyed by Ráma's bow,
And thou, with kith and kin and friend,
To Yama's realm must go.'

CANTO XXXIX.

MÁRÍCHA'S SPEECH.

' I told thee of that dreadful day
 When Ráma smote and spared to slay.
 Now hear me, Rávan, while I tell
 What in the after time befell
 At length, restored to strength and pride,
 I and two mighty fiends beside
 Assumed the forms of deer and strayed
 Through Dandak wood in lawn and glade.
 I reared terrific horns beneath
 Were flaming tongue and pointed teeth.
 I roamed where'er my faucy led,
 And on the flesh of hermits fed,
 In sacred haunt, by hallowed tree,
 Where'er the ritual fires might be
 A fearful shape, I wandered through
 The wood, and many a hermit slew.
 With ruthless rage the saints I killed
 Who in the grove their tasks fulfilled.
 When smitten to the earth they sank,
 Their flesh I ate, their blood I drank,
 And with my cruel deeds dismayed
 All dwellers in the forest shade,
 Spoiling their rites in bitter hate,
 With human blood inebriate.
 Once in the wood I chanced to see
 Ráma again, a devotee,
 A hermit, fed on scanty fare,

Who made the good of all his care.
His noble wife was by his side,
And Lakshman in the battle tried
In senseless pride I scorned the might
Of that illustrious anchorite,
And heedless of a hermit foe,
Recalled my earlier overthrow
I charged him in my rage and scorn
To slay him with my pointed horn,
In heedless haste, to fury wrought
As on my former wounds I thought.
Then from the mighty bow he drew
Three foe-destroying arrows flew,
Keen-pointed, leaping from the string
Swift as the wind or feathered king.
Due shafts, on flesh of foemen fed,
Like rushing thunderbolts they sped.
With knots well smoothed and barbs well bent,
Shot e'en as one, the arrows went.
But I who Ráma's might had felt,
And knew the blows the hero dealt,
Escaped by rapid flight The two
Who lingered on the spot, he slew.
I fled from mortal danger, freed
From the dire shaft by timely speed
Now to deep thought my days I give,
And as a humble hermit live
In every shrub, in every tree
I view that noblest devotee
In every knotted trunk I mark
His deerskin and his coat of bark,
And see the bow-armed Ráma stand
Like Yama with his noose in hand.
I tell thee Rávan, in my flight

A thousand Rāmas mock my sight.
 This wood with every bush and bough
 Seems all one fearful Rāma now
 Throughout the grove there is no spot
 So lonely where I see him not
 He haunts me in my dreams by night,
 And wakes me with the wild affright.
 The letter that begins his name
 Sends terror through my startled frame.
 The rapid cars whereon we ride,
 The rich rare jewels, once my pride,
 Have names¹ that strike upon mine ear
 With hated sound that counsels fear.
 His mighty strength too well I know,
 Nor art thou match for such a foe
 Too strong were Raghu's son in fight
 For Namuchi or Bali's might
 Then Rāma to the battle dare,
 Or else be patient and forbear,
 But, wouldst thou see me live in peace,
 Let mention of the hero cease
 The good whose holy lives were spent
 In deepest thought, most innocent,
 With all their people many a time
 Have perished through another's crime.
 So in the common ruin, I
 Must for another's folly die
 Do all thy strength and courage can,
 But ne'er will I approve the plan
 For he, in might supremely great,
 The giant world could extirpate,
 Since, when impetuous Khara sought
 The grove of Janasthān and fought

¹ The Sanskrit words for car and jewels begin with *ra*.

For Súrpanakhá's sake, he died
By Ráma's hand in battle tied
How has he wronged thee? Soothly swear,
And Ráma's fault and sin declare
 I warn thee, and my words are wise,
 I seek thy people's weal
But if this rede thou wilt despise,
 Nor hear my last appeal,
Thou with thy kin and all thy friends
 In fight this day wilt die,
When his great bow the hero bends,
 And shafts unerring fly '

CANTO XL.

RÁVAN'S SPEECH.

But Rávan scorned the rede he gave
 In timely words to warn and save,
 E'en as the wretch who hates to live
 Rejects the herb the leeches give
 By fate to sin and ruin spured,
 That sage advice the giant heard,
 Then in reproaches hard and stern
 Thus to Máricha spoke in turn.

‘Is this thy counsel, weak and base,
 Unworthy of thy giant race?
 Thy speech is fruitless, vain thy toil
 Like casting seed on barren soil
 No words of thine shall drive me back
 From Rama and the swift attack.
 A fool is he, incited to sin,
 And more, of human origin
 The craven, at a woman's call
 To leave his sire, his mother, all
 The friends he loved, the power and sway,
 And hasten to the woods away ‘
 But now his anger will I rouse,
 Stealing away his darling spouse.
 I in thy sight will ravish her
 From Khara's cruel murderer
 Upon this plan my soul is bent,
 And naught shall move my firm intent,
 Not if the way through demons led

And Gods with Indra at their head.
'Tis thine, when questioned, to explain
The hope and fear, the loss and gain,
And, when thy king thy thoughts would know,
The triumph or the danger show.
A prudent counsellor should wait,
And speak when ordered in debate,
With hands uplifted, calm and meek,
If honour and reward he seek.
Oh, when some prudent course he sees
Which, spoken, may his king displease,
He should by hints of dexterous art
His counsel to his lord impart
But prudent words are said in vain
When the blunt speech brings grief and pain.
A high-souled king will scarcely thank
The man who shames his royal rank.
Five are the shapes that kings assume,
Of majesty, of grace, and gloom
Like Indra now, or Agni, now
Like the dear Moon, with placid brow :
Like mighty Varun now they show,
Now fierce as He who rules below.
O giant, monarchs lofty-souled
Are kind and gentle, stern and bold,
With gracious love their gifts dispense
And swiftly punish each offence
Thus subjects should their rulers view
With all respect and honour due
But folly leads thy heart to slight
Thy monarch and neglect his right.
Thou hast in lawless pride addressed
With bitter words thy royal guest.
I asked thee not my strength to scan,

Or loss and profit in the plan
I only spoke to tell the deed
O mighty one, by me decreed,
And bid thee in the peril lend
Thy succour to support thy friend.
Hear me again, and I will tell
How thou canst aid my venture well.
In semblance of a golden deer
Adorned with silver drops, appear ;
And near the cottage in the way
Of Rāma and his consort stray
Draw nigh, and wandering through the brake
With thy strange form her fancy take
The Maithil dame with wondering eyes
Will look upon thy fair disguise,
And quickly bid her husband go
And bring the deer that charms her so.
When Rāghu's son has left the place,
Still pressing onward in the chase,
Cry out, 'O Lakshman ! Ah, mine own !'
With voice resembling Rāma's tone
When Lakshman hears his brother's cry,
Impelled by Sītā he will fly,
Restless with eager love, to aid
The hunter in the distant shade
When both her guards have left her side,
Even as Indra, thousand-eyed,
Clasps Śachī, will I bear away
The Maithil dame an easy prey
When thou, my friend, thus aid hast lent,
Go where thou wilt and live content.
True servant, faithful to thy vow,
With half my realm I thee endow.
Go forth, may luck thy way attend

That leads thee to the happy end
I in my car will quickly be
In Dandak wood, and follow thee
So will I cheat this Rāma's eyes
And win without a blow the prize ;
And safe return to Lankā's town
With thee, my friend, this day shall crown.
But if thou wilt not aid my will,
My hand this day thy blood shall spill
Yea, thou must share the destined task,
For force will take the help I ask
No bliss that rebel's life attends
Whose stubborn will his lord offends
Thy life, if thou the task assay,
In jeopardy may stand ;
Oppose me, and this very day
Thou diest by this hand.
Now ponder all that thou hast heard
Within thy prudent breast :
Reflect with care on every word,
And do what seems the best.'

CANTO XL.

MÁRÍCHA'S REPLY.

Against his judgment sorely pressed
By his imperious lord's behest.
Máricha threats of death defied,
And thus with bitter words replied -
' Ah, who, my King, with sinful thought
This wild and wicked counsel taught,
By which destruction soon will fall
On thee, thy sons, thy realm and all ?
Who is the guilty wretch who sees
With envious eye thy blissful ease,
And by this plan, so falsely shown,
Death's gate for thee has open thrown ?
With souls impelled by mean desire
Thy foes against thy life conspire
They urge thee to destruction's brink,
And gladly would they see thee sink.
Who with base thought to work thee woe
This fatal road has dared to show,
And, triumph in his wicked eye,
Would see thee enter in and die ?
To all thy counsellors, untrue,
The punishment of death is due,
Who see thee tempt the dangerous way,
Nor strain each nerve thy foot to stay.
Wise lords, whose king, by passion led,
The path of sin begins to tread,
Restrain him while there yet is time :

But thine,—they see nor heed the crime.
These by their master's will obtain
Merit and fame and joy and gain
'Tis only by their master's grace
That servants hold their lofty place
But when the monarch stoops to sin
They lose each joy they strove to win,
And all the people high and low
Fall in the common overthrow
Merit and fame and honour spring,
Best of the mighty, from the king
So all should strive with heart and will
To keep the king from every ill
Pride, violence, and sullen hate
Will ne'er maintain a monarch's state,
And those who cruel deeds advise
Must perish when their master dies,
Like divers with their cars o'erthrown
In places rough with root and stone
The good whose holy lives were spent
On duty's highest laws intent,
With wives and children many a time
Have perished for another's crime
Hapless are they whose sovereign lord,
Opposed to all, by all abhorred,
Is cruel-hearted, harsh, severe
Thus might a jackal tend the deer
Now all the giant race await,
Destroyed by thee, a speedy fate,
Ruled by a king so cruel-souled,
Foolish in heart and uncontrolled.
Think not I fear the sudden blow
That threatens now to lay me low :
I mourn the ruin that I see

Impending o'er thy host and thee.
Me first perchance will Ráma kill,
But soon his hand thy blood will spill.
I die, and if by Ráma slain
And not by thee, I count it gain
Soon as the hero's face I see
His angry eyes will murder me,
And if on her thy hands thou lay
Thy friends and thou are dead this day.
If with my help thou still must dare
The lady from her lord to tear,
Farewell to all ! our days are o'er,
Lanká and giants are no more.
In vain, in vain, an earnest friend,

 I warn thee, King, and pray
Thou wilt not to my prayers attend,
 Or heed the words I say
So men, when life is fleeting fast
 And death's sad hour is nigh,
Heedless and blinded to the last
 Reject advice and die.'

CANTO XLII.

MÁRÍCHA TRANSFORMED.

Márícha thus in wild unrest
 With bitter words the king addressed.
 Then to his giant lord in dread,
 'Aíse, and let us go,' he said
 'Ah, I have met that mighty lord
 Armed with his shafts and bow and sword,
 And if again that bow he bend
 Our lives that very hour will end
 For none that warrior can provoke
 And think to fly his deadly stroke
 Like Yama with his staff is he,
 And his dread hand will slaughter thee.
 What can I more? my words can find
 No passage to thy stubborn mind
 I go great King, thy task to share,
 And may success attend thee there'

With that reply and bold consent
 The giant king was well content
 He strained Márícha to his breast
 And thus with jovial words addressed:
 'There spoke a hero dauntless still,
 Obedient to his master's will,
 Márícha's proper self once more -
 Some other took thy shape before
 Come, mount my jewelled car that flies,
 Will-governed, through the yielding skies.
 These asses, goblin-faced, shall bear

Us quickly through the fields of air.
Attract the lady with thy shape,
Then through the wood, at will, escape.
And I, when she has no defence,
Will seize the dame and bear her thence.'

Again Mañcha made reply,
Consent and will to signify
With rapid speed the giant two
From the calm hermit dwelling flew,
Boine in that wondrous chariot, meet
For some great God's celestial seat.
They from then any path looked down
On many a wood and many a town,
On lake and river, brook and rill,
City and realm and towering hill.
Soon he whom giant hosts obeyed,
Mañcha by his side, surveyed
The dark expanse of Daudak wood
Where Rama's hermit cottage stood.
They left the flying car, whereon
The wealth of gold and jewels shone,
And thus the giant king addressed
Mañcha as his hand he pressed

'Mañcha, look! before our eyes
Round Rama's home the plantains rise.
His hermitage is now in view
Quick to the work we came to do!'

Thus Ravan spoke Mañcha heard
Obedient to his master's word,
Threw off his giant shape, and near
The cottage strayed a beauteous deer.
With magic power, by rapid change,
His borrowed form was fair and strange.
A sapphire tipped each horn with light,

His face was black relieved with white.
The turkis and the ruby shed
A glory from his ears and head
His arching neck was proudly raised,
And lazulites beneath it blazed
With roseate bloom his flanks were dyed,
And lotus tints adorned his hide
His shape was fair, compact, and slight ;
His hoofs were carven lazulite
His tail with every changing glow
Displayed the hues of Indra's bow.
With glossy skin so strangely flecked,
With tints of every gem bedecked,
A light o'er Ráma's home he sent,
And through the wood, where'er he went.
The giant chld in that strange dress
That took the soul with loveliness,
To charm the fair Videhan's eyes
With mingled wealth of mineral dyes,
Moved onward, cropping in his way,
The grass and grain and tender spray.
His coat with drops of silver bright,
A form to gaze on with delight,
He raised his fair neck as he went
To browse on bud and filament
Now in the Cassia grove he strayed,
Now by the cot in plantains' shade.
Slowly and slowly on he came
To catch the glances of the dame,
And the tall deer of splendid hue
Shone full at length in Sítá's view.
He roamed where'er his fancy chose
Where Ráma's leafy cottage rose
Now near, now far, in careless ease,

He came and went among the trees
Now with light feet he turned to fly,
Now, reassured, again drew nigh :
Now gambolled close with leap and bound,
Now lay upon the grassy ground -
Now sought the door, devoid of fear,
And mingled with the troop of deer ,
Led them a little way, and thence
Again returned with confidence
Now flying far, now turning back
Emboldened on his former track,
Seeking to win the lady's glance
He wandered through the green expanse.
Then thronging round, the woodland deer
Gazed on his form with wondering fear ,
A while they followed where he led,
Then snuffed the tainted gale and fled.
The giant, though he longed to slay
The startled quarry, spared the prey,
And mindful of the shape he wore
To veil his nature, still forbore
Then Sítá of the glorious eye,
Returning from her task drew nigh :
For she had sought the wood to bring
Each lovehest flower of early spring
Now would the bright-eyed lady choose
Some gorgeous bud with blinding hues,
Now plucked the mango's spray, and now
The bloom from an Aśoka bough.
She with her beauteous form, unmeet
For woodland life and lone retreat,
That wondrous dappled deer beheld
Gemmed with rich pearls, unparalleled.
His silver hair the lady saw,

His radiant teeth and lips and jaw,
And gazed with rapture as her eyes
Expanded in their glad surprise
And when the false deer's glances fell
On her whom Ráma loved so well,
He wandered here and there, and cast
A luminous beauty as he passed ;
And Janak's child with strange delight
Kept gazing on the unwonted sight.

CANTO XLIII.

THE WONDROUS DEER.

She stooped, her hands with flowers to fill,
 But gazed upon the marvel still -
 Gazed on its back and sparkling side
 Where silver hues with golden vied.
 Joyous was she of faultless mould,
 With glossy skin like polished gold,
 And loudly to her husband cried
 And bow-armed Lakshman by his side :
 Again, again she called in glee -
 ' O come, this glorious creature see ,
 Quick, quick, my lord, this deer to view,
 And bring thy brother Lakshman too '

As through the wood her clear tones rang,
 Swift to her side the brothers sprang
 With eager eyes the grove they scanned,
 And saw the deer before them stand.
 But doubt was strong in Lakshman's breast,
 Who thus his thought and fear expressed
 ' Stay, for the wondrous deer we see
 The fiend Márícha's self may be
 Ere now have kings who sought this place
 To take their pastime in the chase,
 Met from his wicked art defeat,
 And fallen slain by like deceit.
 He wears, well trained in magic guile,
 The figure of a deer a while,
 Bright as the very sun, or place

Where dwell the gay Gandharva race.
No deer, O Ráma, e'er was seen
Thus decked with gold and jewels' sheen.
'Tis magic, for the world has ne'er,
Lord of the world, shown aught so fair.'

But Sítá of the lovely smile,
A captive to the giant's wile,
Turned Lakshman's prudent speech aside
And thus with eager words replied.
' My honoured lord, this deer I see
With beauty rare enraptures me
Go, chief of mighty arm, and bring
For my delight this precious thing.
Fair creatures of the woodland roam
Untroubled near our hermit home.
The forest cow and stag are there,
The fawn, the monkey, and the bear,
Where spotted deer delight to play,
And strong and beauteous Kinnars' stray.
But never, as they wandered by,
Has such a beauty charmed mine eye
As this with limbs so fair and slight,
So gentle beautiful and bright.
O see, how fair it is to view
With jewels of each varied hue
Bright as the rising moon it glows,
Lighting the wood where'er it goes
Ah me, what form and grace are there !
Its limbs how fine, its hues how fair !
Transcending all that words express,
It takes my soul with loveliness
O, if thou would, to please me, strive

¹ A race of beings of human shape but with the heads of horses, like centaurs reversed

To take the beauteous thing alive,
How thou wouldst gaze with wondering eyes
Delighted on the lovely prize !
And when our woodland life is o'er,
And we enjoy our realm once more,
The wondrous animal will grace
The chambers of my dwelling-place,
And a dear treasure will it be
To Bharat and the queens and me,
And all with rapture and amaze
Upon its heavenly form will gaze
But if the beauteous deer, pursued,
Thine arts to take it still elude,
Strike it, O chieftain, and the skin
Will be a treasure, laid within.
O, how I long my time to pass
Sitting upon the tender grass,
With that soft fell beneath me spread
Bright with its hair of golden thread !
This strong desire, this eager will,
Befits a gentle lady ill ,
But when I first beheld, its look
My breast with fascination took.
See, golden hair its flank adorns,
And sapphires tip its branching horns
Resplendent as the lunar way,
Or the first blush of opening day,
With graceful form and radiant hue
It charmed thy heart, O chieftain, too '

He heard her speech with willing ear,
He looked again upon the deer.
Its lovely shape his breast beguiled
Moved by the prayer of Janak's child,
And yielding for her pleasure's sake,

To Lakshman Ráma turned and spake :

‘ Mark, Lakshman, mark how Sitá’s breast

With eager longing is possessed

To-day this deer of wondrous breed

Must for his passing beauty bleed,

Brighter than e’er in Nandan stayed,

Or Chattraratha’s heavenly shade.

How should the groves of earth possess

Such all-surpassing loveliness !

The hair lies smooth and bright and fine,

Or waves upon each curving line,

And drops of living gold bedeck

The beauty of his side and neck

O look, his crimson tongue between

His teeth like flaming fire is seen,

Flashing, whene’er his lips he parts,

As from a cloud the lightning darts

O see his sunlike forehead shine

With emerald tints and almandine,

While pearly light and roseate glow

Of shells adorn his neck below

No eye on such a deer can rest

But soft enchantment takes the breast :

No man so fair a thing behold

Ablaze with light of radiant gold,

Celestial, bright with jewels’ sheen,

Not marvel when his eyes have seen.

A king equipped with bow and shaft

Delights in gentle forest craft,

And as in boundless woods he strays

The quarry for the venison slays.

There as he wanders with his train

A store of wealth he oft may gain

He claims by right the precious ore,

He claims the jewels' sparkling store.
Such gains are dearer in his eyes
Than wealth that in his chamber lies,
The dearest things his spirit knows,
Dear as the bliss which Śukra chose.
But oft the rich expected gain
Which heedless men pursue in vain,
The sage, who prudent counsels know,
Explain and in a moment show.
This best of deer, this gem of all,
To yield his precious spoils must fall,
And tender Śítá by my side
Shall sit upon the golden hide.
Ne'er could I find so rich a coat
On spotted deer or sheep or goat.
No buck or antelope has such,
So bright to view, so soft to touch.
This radiant deer and one on high
That moves in glory through the sky,
Alike in heavenly beauty are,
One on the earth and one a star.
But, brother, if thy fears be true,
And this bright creature that we view
Be fierce Márícha in disguise,
Then by this hand he surely dies.
For that dire fiend who spurns control
With bloody hand and cruel soul,
Has roamed this forest and dismayed
The holiest saints who haunt the shade.
Great archers, sprung of royal race,
Pursuing in the wood the chase,
Have fallen by his wicked art,
And now my shaft shall strike his heart,
Vátápi, by his magic power

Made heedless saints his flesh devour,
Then, from within, their frames he rent
Forth bursting from imprisonment
But once his art in senseless pride
Upon the mightiest saint he tried,
Agastya's self, and caused him taste
The baited meal before him placed.
Vátápi, when the rite was o'er,
Would take the giant form he wore,
But Saint Agastya knew his wile,
And checked the giant with a smile :
' Vátápi, thou with cruel spite
Hast conquered many an anchorite,
The noblest of the Bráhma caste,—
And now thy ruin comes at last '
Now if my power he thus defies,
This giant, like Vátápi, dies,
Daring to scorn a man like me,
A self-subduing devotee.
Yea, as Agastya slew the foe,
My hand shall lay Máricha low
Clad in thine arms, thy bow in hand,
To guard the Marthil lady stand,
With watchful eye and thoughtful breast
Keeping each word of my behest.
I go, and hunting through the brake
This wondrous deer will kill or take
Yea, surely I will bring the spoil
Returning from my hunter's toil
See, Lakshman, how my consort's eyes
Are longing for the lovely prize.
This day it falls, that I may win
The treasure of so fair a skin.
Do thou and Sítá watch with care

Lest danger seize you unaware
Swift from my bow one shaft will fly ;
The stricken deer will fall and die
Then quickly will I strip the game
And bring the trophy to my dame.

Jatáyus, guardian good and wise,
Our old and faithful friend,
The best and strongest bird that flies,
His willing aid will lend.
The Maithil lady well protect,
For every chance provide,
And in thy tender care suspect
A foe on every side.'

CANTO XLIV.

MÁRÍCHA'S DEATH

Thus having warned his brother bold
 He grasped his sword with haft of gold,
 And bow with triple flexure bent,
 His own delight and ornament ,
 Then bound two quivers to his side,
 And hurried forth with eager stride
 Soon as the antlered monarch saw
 The lord of monarchs near him draw,
 A while with trembling heart he fled,
 Then turned and showed his stately head
 With sword and bow the chief pursued
 Where'er the flying deer he viewed
 Sending from dell and lone recess
 The splendour of his loveliness
 Now full in view the creature stood,
 Now vanished in the depth of wood ;
 Now luring with a languid flight,
 Now like a meteor lost to sight
 With trembling limbs away he sped ,
 Then like the moon with clouds o'erspread
 Gleaned for a moment bright between
 The trees, and was again unseen.
 Thus in the magic deer's disguise
 Márícha lured him to the prize,
 And seen a while, then lost to view,
 Far from his cot the hero drew
 Still by the flying game deceived

The hunter's heart was wroth and grieved,
And wearied with the fruitless chase
He stayed him in a shady place
Again the rover of the night
Enraged the chieftain, full in sight,
Slow moving in the coppice near,
Surrounded by the woodland deer.
Again the hunter sought the game
That seemed a while to court his aim :
But seized again with sudden dread,
Beyond his sight the creature fled
Again the hero left the shade,
Again the deer before him strayed.
With surer hope and stronger will
The hunter longed his prey to kill. ·
Then, as his soul impatient grew,
An arrow from his side he drew,
Resplendent as the sunbeam's glow,
The crusher of the smitten foe.
With skilful heed the mighty lord
Fixed well the shaft and strained the cord.
Upon the deer his eyes he bent,
And like a fiery serpent went
The arrow Brahmá's self had framed,
Alive with sparks that hissed and flamed.
Like Indra's flashing levin, true
To the false deer the missile flew
Cleaving his flesh, that wondrous dart
Stood quivering in Márícha's heart.
Scarce from the ground one foot he sprang,
Then stricken fell with deadly pang
Half lifeless, as he pressed the ground,
He gave a roar of awful sound,
And ere the wounded giant died

He threw his borrowed form aside
Remembering still his lord's behest
He pondered in his heart how best
Sítá might send her guard away,
And Rávan seize the helpless prey.
The monster knew the time was nigh,
And called aloud with eager cry,
'Ho, Sítá, Lakshman !' and the tone
He borrowed was like Ráma's own.

So by that matchless arrow cleft,
The deer's bright form Mārícha left,
Resumed his giant shape and size
And closed in death his languid eyes.
When Ráma saw his awful foe
Gasp, smeared with blood, in deadly throes,
His anxious thoughts to Sítá sped,
And the wise words that Lakshman said,
That this was false Mārícha's art,
Returned again upon his heart.
He knew the foe he triumphed o'er
The name of great Mārícha bore
'The fiend,' he pondered, 'ere he died,
'Ho, Lakshman ! ho, my Sítá !' cried.
Ah, if that cry has reached her ear,
How dire must be my darling's fear !
And Lakshman of the mighty arm,
What thinks he in his wild alarm ?'
As thus he thought in sad surmise,
Each startled hair began to rise ;
And when he saw the giant slain
And thought upon that cry again,
His spirit sank and terror pressed
Full sorely on the hero's breast.
Another deer he chased and struck :

He bore away the fallen buck,
To Janasthān then turned his face
And hastened to his dwelling-place

•

CANTO XLV.

LAKSHMAN'S DEPARTURE.

But Sítá hearing, as she thought,
 Her husband's cry with anguish fraught,
 Called to her guardian, 'Lakshman, run
 And in the wood seek Raghu's son
 Scarce can my heart retain its throne,
 Scarce can my life be called mine own,
 As all my powers and senses fail
 At that long loud and bitter wail
 Haste to the wood with all thy speed
 And save thy brother in his need.
 Go, save him in the distant shade
 Where loud he calls for timely aid.
 He falls beneath some giant foe—
 A bull whom lions overthrow'

Deaf to her prayer, no step he stirred
 Obedient to his brother's word
 Then Janak's child, with ire inflamed,
 In words of bitter scorn exclaimed :

'Sumitrá's son, a friend in show,
 Thou art in truth thy brother's foe,
 Who canst at such an hour deny
 Thy succour and neglect his cry
 Yes, Lakshman, smit with love of me
 Thy brother's death thou fain wouldst see.
 This guilty love thy heart has swayed
 And makes thy feet so loth to aid.
 Thou hast no love for Ráma, no .

Thy joy is vice, thy thoughts are low.
Hence thus unmoved thou yet canst stay
While my dear lord is far away.
If aught of ill my lord betide
Who led thee here, thy chief and guide,
Ah, what will be my hapless fate
Left in the wild wood desolate !

Thus spoke the lady sad with fear,
With many a sigh and many a tear,
Still trembling like a captured doe :
And Lakshman spoke to calm her woe :

‘ Videhan Queen, be sure of this,—
And at the thought thy fear dismiss,—
Thy husband’s mightier power defies
All Gods and angels of the skies,
Gandharvas, and the sons of light,
Serpents, and rovers of the night
I tell thee, of the sons of earth,
Of Gods who boast celestial birth,
Of beasts and birds and giant hosts,
Of demigods, Gandharvas, ghosts,
Of awful fiends, O thou most fair,
There lives not one whose heart would dare
To meet thy Rāma in the fight,
Like India’s self unmatched in might.
Such idle words thou must not say :
Thy Rāma lives whom none may slay.
I will not, cannot leave thee here
In the wild wood till he be near
The mightiest strength can ne’er withstand
His eager force, his vigorous hand :
No, not the tuple world allied
With all the immortal Gods beside.
Dismiss thy fear, again take heart,

Let all thy doubt and woe depart
Thy lord, be sure, will soon be here
And bring thee back that best of deer.
Not his, not his that mournful cry,
Nor haply came it from the sky .
Some giant's art was busy there
And fiamed a castle based on air.
A precious pledge art thou, consigned
To me by him of noblest mind ,
Nor can I, fairest dame, forsake
The pledge which Ráma bade me take.
Upon our heads, O Queen, we drew
The giants' hate when Ráma slew
Then chieftain Khara, and the shade
Of Janasthán in ruin laid
Through all this mighty wood they rove
With varied cries from grove to grove.
On rapine bent they wander here :
But O, dismiss thy causeless fear'

Bright flashed her eye as Lakshman spoke,
And forth her words of fury broke
Upon her truthful guardian, flung
With bitter taunts that pierced and stung :
'Shame on such false compassion, base
Defiler of thy glorious race !
'Twere joyous sight, I ween, to thee
My lord in direst strait to see
Thou knowest Ráma sore bested,
Or word like this thou ne'er hadst said.
No marvel if we find such sin
In rivals false to kith and kin,
Wretches like thee of evil kind,
Concealing crime with crafty mind.
Thou, wretch, thine aid wilt still deny,

And leave my lord alone to die
Has love of me unneived thy hand,
Or Bharat's art this ruin planned?
But be the treachery his or thine,
In vain, in vain the base design .
For how shall I, the chosen bride
Of dark-hued Rāma, lotus-eyed,
The queen who once called Rāma mine,
To love of other men decline?
Believe me, Lakshman, Rāma's wife
Before thine eyes will quit this life,
And not a moment will she stay
If her dear lord have passed away'

The lady's bitter speech, that stirred
Each hair upon his frame, he heard
With lifted hands together laid,
His calm reply he gently made

'No words have I to answer now .
My deity, O Queen, art thou.
But 'tis no marvel, dame, to find
Such lack of sense in womankind
Throughout this world, O Maithil dame,
Weak women's hearts are still the same.
Inconstant, urged by envious spite,
They sever friends and hate the right
I cannot brook, Videhan Queen,
Thy words intolerably keen
Mine ears thy fierce reproaches pain
As boiling water seethes the brain.
And now to bear me witness all
The dwellers in the wood I call,
That, when with words of truth I plead,
This harsh reply is all my need.
Ah, woe is thee ! Ah, grief, that still

Eager to do my brother's will,
 Mourning thy woman's nature, I
 Must see thee doubt my truth and die.
 I fly to Ráma's side, and Oh,
 May bliss attend thee while I go !
 May all attendant wood-gods screen,
 Thy head from harm, O large-eyed Queen !
 And though dire omens meet my sight
 And fill my soul with wild affright,
 May I return in peace and see
 The son of Raghu safe with thee !'

The child of Janak heard him speak,
 And the hot tear-drops down her cheek,
 Increasing to a torrent, ran,
 As thus once more the dame began
 ' O Lakshman, if I widowed be
 Godávaní's flood shall cover me,
 Or I will die by cord, or leap,
 Life-weary, from yon rocky steep ,
 Or deadly poison will I drink,
 Or neath the kindled flames will sink,
 But never, reft of Ráma, can
 Consent to touch a meaner man '

The Maithil dame with many sighs,
 And torrents pouring from her eyes,
 The faithful Lakshman thus addressed,
 And smote her hands upon her breast.
 Sumitrá's son, o'erwhelmed by fears,

Looked on the large-eyed queen .

He saw that flood of burning tears,

He saw that piteous mien

He yearned sweet comfort to afford,

He strove to soothe her pain .

But to the brother of her lord

She spoke no word again
His reverent hands once more he raised,
His head he slightly bent,
Upon her face he sadly gazed,
And then toward Rāma went.

CANTO XLVI.

THE GUEST

The angry Lakshman scarce could brook
 Her bitter words, her furious look
 With dark forebodings in his breast
 To Rama's side he quickly pressed

Then ten-necked Rávan saw the time
 Propitious for his purposed crime
 A mendicant in guise he came
 And stood before the Marthil dame
 His garb was red, with tufted hair
 And sandalled feet a shade he bare,
 And from the fiend's left shoulder slung
 A staff and water-vessel hung
 Near to the lovely dame he drew,
 While both the chiefs were far from view,
 As darkness takes the evening air
 When neither sun nor moon is there
 He bent his eye upon the dame,
 A princess fair, of spotless fame
 So might some baleful planet be
 Near Moon-forsaken Rohiní¹
 As the fierce tyrant nearer drew,
 The trees in Janasthán that grew
 Waved not a leaf for fear and woe,
 And the hushed wind forbore to blow.
 Godávarí's waters as they fled,
 Saw his fierce eye-balls flashing red,

¹ The favourite wife of the Moon

And from each swiftly-gliding wave
A melancholy murmur gave
Then Rāvan, when his eager eye
Beheld the longed-for moment nigh,
In mendicant's apparel dressed
Near to the Maithil lady pressed.
In holy guise, a fiend abhorred,
He found her mourning for her lord.
Thus threatening draws Śanischar¹ nigh
To Chitrā² in the evening sky,
Thus the deep well by grass concealed
Yawns treacherous in the verdant field.
He stood and looked upon the dame
Of Rāma, queen of spotless fame
With her bright teeth and each fair limb
Like the full moon she seemed to him,
Sitting within her leafy cot,
Weeping for woe that left her not
Thus, while with joy his pulses beat,
He saw her in her lone retreat,
Eyed like the lotus, fair to view
In silken robes of amber hue.
Pierced to the core by Kāma's dart
He murmured texts with lying art,
And questioned with a soft address
The lady in her loneliness
The fiend essayed with gentle speech
The heart of that fair dame to reach,
Pride of the worlds, like Beauty's Queen
Without her darling lotus seen
 'O thou whose silken robes enfold
A form more fair than finest gold,

¹ The planet Saturn

² Another favourite of the Moon, one of the lunar mansions

With lotus garland on thy head,
Like a sweet spring with bloom o'erspread,
Who art thou, fair one, what thy name,
Beauty, or Honour, Fortune, Fame,
Sprit, or nymph, or Queen of love
Descended from thy home above?
Bright as the dazzling jasmine shine
Thy small square teeth in level line
Like two black stars aglow with light
Thine eyes are large and pure and bright.
Thy chains of smile and teeth and hair
And winning eyes, O thou most fair,
Steal all my spirit, as the flow
Of rivers mines the bank below.
How bright, how fine each flowing tress!
How firm those orbs beneath thy dress!
That dainty waist with ease were spanned,
Sweet lady, by a lover's hand.
Mine eyes, O beauty, ne'er have seen
Goddess or nymph so fair of mien,
Or bright Ghandharva's heavenly dame,
Or woman of so perfect frame
In youth's soft prime thy years are few,
And earth has naught so fair to view.
I marvel one like thee in face
Should make the woods her dwelling-place.
Leave, lady, leave this lone retreat
In forest wilds for thee unmeet,
Where giants fierce and strong assume
All shapes and wander in the gloom.
Those dainty feet were formed to tread
Some palace floor with carpets spread,
Or wander in trim gardens where
Each opening bud perfumes the air.

The richest robe thy form should deck,
 The rarest gems adorn thy neck
 The sweetest wreath should bind thy hair,
 The noblest lord thy bed should share
 Art thou akin, O fair of form,
 To Rudras,¹ or the Gods of storm,²
 Or to the glorious Vasus³? How
 Can less than these be bright as thou?
 But never nymph or heavenly maid
 Or Goddess haunts this gloomy shade
 Here giants roam, a savage race
 What led thee to so dire a place?
 Here monkeys leap from tree to tree,
 And bears and tigers wander free,
 Here ravening lions prowl, and fell
 Hyenas in the thickets yell,
 And elephants infuriate roam,
 Mighty and fierce, their woodland home
 Dost thou not dread, so soft and fair,
 Tiger and lion wolf and bear?
 Hast thou, O beautiful dame, no fear
 In the wild wood so lone and drear?
 Whose and who art thou? whence and why,
 Sweet lady, with no guardian nigh,
 Dost thou this awful forest tread
 By giant bands inhabited?⁴

The praise the high-souled Rávan spoke
 No doubt within her bosom woke
 His saintly look and Bráhmaṇ guise
 Deceived the lady's trusting eyes.
 With due attention on the guest

¹ The Rudras, agents in creation, are eight in number, they spring from the forehead of Brahmá

² Maruts, the attendants of Indra

³ Radiant demi gods

Her hospitable rites she pressed
She bade the stranger to a seat,
And gave him water for his feet
The bowl and water-pot he bare,
And garb which wandering Bráhmans wear
Forbade a doubt to rise
Won by his holy look she deemed
The stranger even as he seemed
To her deluded eyes
Intent on hospitable care,
She brought her best of woodland fare,
And showed her guest a seat
She bade the saintly stranger lave
His feet in water which she gave,
And sit and rest and eat,
He kept his eager glances bent
On her so kindly eloquent,
Wife of the noblest king,
And longed in heart to steal her thence,
Preparing by the dire offence
Death on his head to bring
The lady watched with anxious face
For Ráma coming from the chase
With Lakshman by his side
But nothing met her wandering glance
Save the wild forest's green expanse
Extending far and wide.

CANTO XLVII.

RÁVAN'S WOOING

As, clad in mendicant's disguise,
 He questioned thus his destined prize,
 She to the seeming saintly man
 The story of her life began
 ' My guest is he,' she thought, ' and I,
 To scape his curse, must needs reply .'
 ' Child of a noble sue I spring
 From Janak, fair Videha's king
 May every good be thine ! my name
 Is Sítá, Ráma's cherished dame
 Twelve winters with my lord I spent
 Most happily with sweet content
 In the rich home of Raghu's line,
 And every earthly joy was mine
 Twelve pleasant years flew by, and then
 His peers advised the king of men,
 Ráma, my lord, to consecrate
 Joint ruler of his ancient state
 But when the rites were scarce begun,
 To consecrate Ikshváku's son,
 The queen Kṛīkeyī, honoured dame,
 Sought of her lord an ancient claim,
 Her plea of former service pressed,
 And made him grant her new request,
 To banish Ráma to the wild
 And consecrate instead her child.
 This double prayer on him, the best

And truest king, she strongly pressed :
‘ Mine eyes in sleep I will not close,
Nor eat, nor drink, nor take repose.
This very day my death shall bring
If Rāma be anointed king ’
As thus she spake in envious ire,
The aged king, my husband’s sire,
Besought with fitting words , but she
Was cold and deaf to every plea.
As yet my days are few , eighteen
The years of life that I have seen ;
And Rāma, best of all alive,
Has passed of years a score and five—
Rāma the great and gentle, through
All regions famed as pure and true,
Large-eyed and mighty-armed and tall,
With tender heart that cares for all.
But Daśanatha, led astray
By woman’s wile and passion’s sway,
By his strong love of her impelled,
The consecrating rites withheld.
When, hopeful of the promised grace,
My Rāma sought his father’s face,
The queen Kaikeyī, ill at ease,
Spoke to my lord brief words like these .
‘ Hear, son of Raghu, hear from me
The words thy father says to thee :
‘ I yield this day to Bharat’s hand,
Free from all foes, this ancient land.
Fly from this home no longer thine,
And dwell in woods five years and nine.
Live in the forest and maintain
Mine honour pure from falsehood’s stain ’
Then Rāma spoke, untouched by dread :

'Yea, it shall be as thou hast said.'
And answered, faithful to his vows,
Obeying Daśaratha's spouse
'The offered realm I would not take,
But still keep true the words he spake'
Thus, gentle Brāhman, Rāma still
Clung to his vow with firmest will
And valiant Lakshman, dear to fame,
His brother by a younger dame,
Bold victor in the deadly fray,
Would follow Rāma on his way
On sternest vows his heart was set,
And he, a youthful anchoret,
Bound up in twisted coil his hair
And took the garb which hermits wear,
Then with his bow to guard us, he
Went forth with Rāma and with me.
By Queen Kaikeyī's art bereft
The kingdom and our home we left,
And bound by stern religious vows -
We sought this shade of forest boughs
Now, best of Brāhmanas, here we tread
These pathless regions dark and dread
But come, refresh thy soul, and rest
Here for a while an honoured guest.
For he, my lord, will soon be here
With fresh supply of woodland cheer,
Large store of venison of the buck,
Or some great boar his hand has struck
Meanwhile, O stranger, grant my prayer:
Thy name, thy race, thy birth declare,
And why with no companion thou
Roamest in Dandak forest now'

Thus questioned Sītā, Rāma's dame.

Then fierce the stranger's answer came .
 ' Lord of the giant legions, he
 From whom celestial armies flee,—
 The dread of hell and earth and sky,
 Rávan the Rákshas king am I
 Now when thy gold-like form I view
 Arrayed in silks of amber hue,
 My love, O thou of perfect mould,
 For all my dames is dead and cold
 A thousand fairest women, torn
 From many a land my home adorn.
 But come, O loveliest lady, be
 The queen of every dame and me
 My city Lauká, glorious town,
 Looks from a mountain's forehead down
 Where ocean with his flash and foam
 Beats madly on mine island home
 With me, O Sítá, shalt thou rove
 Delighted through each shady grove,
 Nor shall thy happy breast retain
 Fond memory of this life of pain
 In gay attire, a glittering band,
 Five thousand maids shall round thee stand,
 And serve thee at thy beck and sign,
 If thou, fair Sítá, wilt be mine '

Then forth her noble passion broke
 As thus in turn the lady spoke .
 ' Me, me the wife of Ráma, him
 The lion lord with lion's limb,
 Strong as the sea, firm as the rock,
 Like Indra in the battle shock ,
 The lord of each auspicious sign,
 The glory of his princely line,
 Like some fair Lodd tree strong and tall,

The noblest and the best of all,
Ráma, the hen of happy fate
Who keeps his word inviolate,
Lord of the lion gait, possessed
Of mighty arm and ample chest,
Ráma the lion-warrior, him
Whose moon-bright face no fear can dim,
Ráma, his bridled passions' lord,
The darling whom his sire adored,—
Me, me the true and loving dame
Of Ráma, prince of deathless fame,—
Me wouldst thou vainly woo and press?
A jackal woo a lioness!
Steal from the sun his glory! such
Thy hope Lord Ráma's wife to touch
Ha! thou hast seen the trees of gold,
The sign which dying eyes behold,
Thus seeking, weary of thy life,
To win the love of Ráma's wife
Fool! wilt thou dare to rend away
The famished lion's bleeding prey,
Or from the threatening jaws to take
The fang of some envenomed snake?
What, wouldst thou shake with puny hand
Mount Mandar,¹ towering o'er the land,
Put poison to thy lips and think
The deadly cup a harmless drink?
With pointed needle touch thine eye,
A razor to thy tongue apply,
Who wouldst pollute with impious touch
The wife whom Ráma loves so much?
Be round thy neck a millstone tied,

¹ The mountain which was used by the Gods as a churning stick at the Churning of the Ocean

And swim the sea from side to side ;
Or raising both thy hands on high
Pluck sun and moon from yonder sky ;
Or let the kindled flame be pressed,
Wrapt in thy garment, to thy breast ;
More wild the thought that seeks to win
Rāma's dear wife who knows not sin.

The fool who thinks with idle aim
To gain the love of Rāma's dame,
With dark and desperate footing makes
His way o'er points of iron stakes
As Ocean to a bubbling spring,
The lion to a fox, the king
Of all the buds that ply the wing

To an ignoble crow.

As gold to lead of little price,
As to the drainings of the rice
The drink they quaff in Paradise,

The Amrit's heavenly flow,

As sandal dust with perfume sweet
Is to the mne that soils our feet,

A tiger to a cat,

As the white swan is to the owl,

The peacock to the waterfowl,

An eagle to a bat,

Such is my lord compared with thee ;

And when with bow and arrows he,

Mighty as Indra's self shall see

His foeman, armed to slay,

Thou, death-doomed like the fly that sips

The oil that on the altar drips,

Shalt cast the morsel from thy lips

, And lose thy half-won prey'

Thus in high scorn the lady flung

The biting arrows of her tongue
In bitter words that pierced and stung
 The lover of the night
She ceased Her gentle cheek grew pale,
Her loosened limbs began to fail,
And like a plantain in the gale
 She trembled with affright
He terrible as Death stood nigh,
And watched with fierce exulting eye
 The fear that shook her frame
To terrify the lady more,
He counted all his triumphs o'er,
Proclaimed the titles that he bore,
 His pedigree and name

CANTO XLVIII.

RÁVAN'S SPEECH.

With knitted brow and furious eye
 The stranger made his fierce reply
 'In me, O fairest dame, behold
 The brother of the King of Gold
 Lord of Ten Necks my title, named
 Rávan for might and valour famed
 Gods and Gandharva hosts I scare,
 Snakes, spirits, birds that roam the air
 Fly from my coming, wild with fear,
 Trembling like men when Death is near.
 Vaisiavan once, my brother, wrought
 To me, encountered me and fought,
 But yielding to superior might
 Fleed from his home in sore affright
 Lord of the man-drawn chariot, still
 He dwells on famed Kailása's hill
 I made the vanquished king resign
 The glorious car which now is mine,—
 Pushpak, the far-renowned, that flies
 Will-guided through the buxom skies.
 Celestial hosts by India led
 Flee from my face disquieted,
 And where my dreaded feet appear
 The wind is hushed or breathes in fear.
 Where'er I stand, where'er I go
 The troubled waters cease to flow,
 Each spell-bound wave is mute and still
 And the fierce sun himself is chill.

Beyond the sea my Lanká stands
Filled with fierce forms and giant bands,
A glorious city fair to see
As Indra's Amarávatí
A towering height of solid wall,
Flashing afar, surrounds it all
Its golden courts enchant the sight,
And gates aglow with lazulite
Steeds, elephants, and cars are there,
And drums' loud music fills the air.
Fair trees in lovely gardens grow
Whose boughs with varied fruitage glow
Thou, beauteous Queen, with me shalt dwell
In halls that suit a princess well,
Thy former fellows shalt forget
Nor think of women with regret.
No earthly joy thy soul shall miss,
And take its fill of heavenly bliss
Of mortal Ráma think no more,
Whose term of days will soon be o'er
King Daśaratha looked in scorn
On Ráma though the eldest born,
Sent to the woods the weakling fool,
And set his darling son to rule
What, O thou large-eyed dame, hast thou
To do with fallen Ráma now,
From home and kingdom forced to fly,
A wretched hermit soon to die?
Accept thy lover, nor refuse
The giant king who fondly wooes.
O listen, nor reject in scorn
A heart by Káma's arrows torn.
If thou refuse to hear my prayer,
Of grief and coming woe beware;

For the sad fate will fall on thee
 Which came on hapless Uivaśí,
 When with her foot she chanced to touch
 Purúnavas, and sorrowed much.¹
 My little finger raised in fight
 Were more than match for Ráma's might
 O fairest, blithe and happy be
 With him whom fortune sends to thee'.

Such were the words the giant said
 And Sítá's angry eyes were red
 She answered in that lonely place
 The monarch of the giant race

'Art thou the brother of the Lord
 Of Gold by all the world adored,
 And sprung of that illustrious seed
 Wouldst now attempt this evil deed?
 I tell thee, impious Monarch, all
 The giants by thy sin will fall,
 Whose reckless lord and king thou art,
 With foolish mind and lawless heart
 Yea, one may hope to steal the wife
 Of India and escape with life
 But he who Ráma's dame would tear
 From his loved side must needs despair
 Yea, one may steal fair Śachí, dame
 Of Him who shoots the thunder flame,
 May live successful in his aim

And length of days may see,
 But hope, O giant King, in vain,
 Though cups of Amrit thou may drain,
 To shun the penalty and pain
 Of wronging one like me'

¹ The story will be found in GARRETT'S *Classical Dictionary* See
 ADDITIONAL NOTES

CANTO XLIX.

 THE RAPE OF SÍTA.

The Rákshas monarch, thus addressed,
 His hands a while together pressed,
 And straight before her startled eyes
 Stood monstrous in his giant size.
 Then to the lady, with the lore
 Of eloquence, he spoke once more
 'Thou scarce,' he cried, 'hast heard aright
 The glories of my power and might.
 I borne sublime in air can stand
 And with these arms upheave the land,
 Drink the deep flood of Ocean dry
 And Death with conquering force defy,
 Pierce the great sun with furious dart
 And to her depths cleave earth apart
 See, thou whom love and beauty blind,
 I wear each form as wills my mind'

As thus he spake in burning ire
 His glowing eyes were red with fire.
 His gentle garb aside was thrown
 And all his native shape was shown.
 Terrific, monstrous, wild, and dread
 As the dark God who rules the dead,
 His fiery eyes in fury rolled,
 His limbs were decked with glittering gold.
 Like some dark cloud the monster showed,
 And his fierce breast with fury glowed.
 The ten-faced rover of the night,

With twenty arms exposed to sight,
 His saintly guise aside had laid
 And all his giant height displayed.
 Attired in robes of crimson dye
 He stood and watched with angry eye
 The lady in her bright array
 Resplendent as the dawn of day
 When from the east the sunbeams break,
 And to the dark-haired lady spake -
 'If thou would call that lord thine own
 Whose fame in every world is known,
 Look kindly on my love, and be
 Bride of a consort meet for thee
 With me let blissful years be spent,
 For ne'er thy choice shalt thou repent.
 No deed of mine shall e'er displease
 My darling as she lives at ease.
 Thy love for mortal man resign,
 And to a worthier lord incline.
 Ah foolish lady, seeming wise
 In thine own weak and partial eyes,
 By what fair graces art thou held
 To Rāma from his realm expelled?
 Misfortunes all his life attend,
 And his brief days are near their end.
 Unworthy prince, infirm of mind!
 A woman spoke, and he resigned
 His home and kingdom and withdrew
 From troops of friends and retinue,
 And sought this forest dark and dread
 By savage beasts inhabited'

Thus Rāvan urged the lady meet
 For love, whose words were soft and sweet.
 Near and more near the giant pressed

As love's hot fire inflamed his breast.
The leader of the giant crew
His arm around the lady threw
Thus Budha¹ with ill-omened might
Steals Rohini's delicious light
One hand her glorious tresses grasped,
One with its ruthless pressure clasped
The body of his lovely prize,
The Maithil dame with lotus eyes
The silvan Gods in wild alarm
Marked his huge teeth and ponderous arm,
And from that Death-like presence fled,
Of mountain size and towering head
Then seen was Rávan's magic car
Aglow with gold which blazed afar,—
The mighty car which asses drew
Thundering as it onward flew.
He spared not harsh rebuke to chide
The lady as she moaned and cried,
Then with his arm about her waist
His captive in the car he placed
In vain he threatened long and shrill
Rang out her lamentation still,
O Ráma¹ which no fear could stay
But her dear lord was far away
Then rose the fiend, and toward the skies
Bore his poor helpless struggling prize
Hurrying through the air above
The dame who loathed his proffered love.
So might a soaring eagle bear
A serpent's consort through the air.
As on he bore her through the sky
She shrieked aloud her bitter cry,

¹ Mercury to be carefully distinguished from Buddha

As when some wretch's lips complain
In agony of maddening pain
' O Lakshman, thou whose joy is still
To do thine elder brother's will,
This fiend, who all disguises wears,
From Ráma's side his darling tears
Thou who couldst leave bliss, fortune, all,
Yea life itself at duty's call,
Dost thou not see this outrage done
To hapless me, O Raghu's son ?
' Tis thine, O victor of the foe,
To bring the haughtiest spirit low;
How canst thou such an outrage see
And let the guilty fiend go free ?
Ah, seldom in a moment's time
Comes bitter fruit of sin and crime,
But in the day of harvest pain
Comes like the ripening of the grain
So thou whom fate and folly lead
To run for this guilty deed,
Shalt die by Ráma's arm ere long
A dreadful death for hideous wrong
Ah, too successful in their ends
Are Queen Kaikeyí and her friends,
When virtuous Ráma, dear to fame,
Is mourning for his ravished dame
Ah me, ah me ! a long farewell
To lawn and glade and forest dell
In Janasthán's wild region, where
The Cassia trees are bright and fair !
With all your tongues to Ráma say
That Rávan bears his wife away
Farewell, a long farewell to thee,
O pleasant stream Godávarí,

Whose rippling waves are ever stirred
By many a glad wild water-bird !
All ye to Ráma's ear relate
The giant's deed and Sítá's fate
O all ye Gods who love this ground
Where trees of every leaf abound,
Tell Ráma I am stolen hence,
I pray you all with reverence
On all the living things beside
That these dark boughs and coverts hide,
Ye flocks of birds, ye troops of deer,
I call on you my prayer to hear
All ye to Ráma's ear proclaim
That Rávan tears away his dame
With forceful arms,—his darling wife,
Dearer to Ráma than his life
O, if he knew I dwelt in hell,
My mighty lord, I know full well,
Would bring me, conqueror, back to-day,
Though Yama's self reclaimed his prey.'

Thus from the air the lady sent
With piteous voice her last lament,
And as she wept she chanced to see
The vulture on a lofty tree
As Rávan bore her swiftly by,
On the dear bird she bent her eye,
And with a voice which woe made faint
Renewed to him her wild complaint

'O see, the king who rules the race
Of giants, cruel, fierce and base,
Rávan the spoiler bears me hence
The helpless prey of violence
This fiend who roves in midnight shade
By thee, dear bird, can ne'er be stayed,

For he is armed and fierce and strong
Triumphant in the power to wrong.
For thee remains one only task,
To do, kind friend, the thing I ask.
To Ráma's ear by thee be borne
How Sítá from her home is torn,
And to the valiant Lakshman tell
The giant's deed and what befell.'

CANTO L.



JAṬĀYUS

The vulture from his slumber woke
 And heard the words which Sítá spoke.
 He raised his eye and looked on her,
 Looked on her giant ravisher
 That noblest bird with pointed beak,
 Majestic as a mountain peak,
 High on the tree addressed the king
 Of giants, wisely counselling
 'O Ten-necked lord, I firmly hold
 To faith and laws ordained of old,
 And thou, my brother, shouldst refrain
 From guilty deeds that shame and stain
 The vulture king supreme in air,
 Jaṭáyus is the name I bear.
 Thy captive, known by Sítá's name,
 Is the dear consort and the dame
 Of Ráma Daśaratha's heir
 Who makes the good of all his care
 Lord of the world, in might he vies
 With the great Gods of seas and skies
 The law he boasts to keep allows
 No king to touch another's spouse,
 And, more than all, a prince's dame
 High honour and respect may claim.
 Back to the earth thy way incline,
 Nor think of one who is not thine.
 Heroic souls should hold it shame

To stoop to deeds which others blame,
And all respect by them is shown
To dames of others as their own
Not every case of bliss and gain
The Scripture's holy texts explain,
And subjects, when that light is dim,
Look to their prince and follow him.
The king is bliss and profit, he
Is store of treasures fair to see,
And all the people's fortunes spring,
Their joy and misery, from the king
If, lord of giant race, thy mind
Be fickle, false, to sin inclined,
How wilt thou kingly place retain?
High thrones in heaven no sinners gain
The soul which gentle passions sway
Ne'er throws its nobler part away,
Nor will the mansion of the base
Long be the good man's dwelling-place.
Prince Ráma, chief of high renown,
Has wronged thee not in field or town.
Ne'er has he sinned against thee. how
Canst thou resolve to harm him now?
It moved by Súpanakhá's prayer
The giant Khara sought him there,
And fighting fell with baffled aim,
His and not Ráma's is the blame
Say, mighty lord of giants, say
What fault on Ráma canst thou lay?
What has the world's great master done
That thou should steal his precious one?
Quick, quick the Maritani dame release;
Let Ráma's consort go in peace,
Lest scorched by his terrific eye

Beneath his wrath thou fall and die
Like VĪtra when Lord Indra threw
The lightning flame that smote and slew.
Ah fool, with blinded eyes to take
Home to thy heart a venomed snake !
Ah foolish eyes, too blind to see
That Death's due coils entangle thee !
The prudent man his strength will spare,
Nor lift a load too great to bear.
Content is he with wholesome food
Which gives him life and strength renewed.
But who would dare the guilty deed
That brings no fame or glorious meed,
Where merit there is none to win
And vengeance soon o'ertakes the sin ?
My course of life, Pulastya's son,
For sixty thousand years has run.
Lord of my kind I still maintain
Mine old hereditary reign
I, worn by years, am older far
Than thou, young lord of bow and car,
In coat of glittering mail encased
And armed with arrows at thy waist
But not unchallenged shalt thou go,
Or steal the dame without a blow
Thou canst not, King, before mine eyes
Bear off unchecked thy lovely prize,
Safe as the truth of Scripture bent
By no close logic's argument
Stay if thy courage let thee, stay
And meet me in the battle fray,
And thou shalt stain the earth with gore
Falling as Khara fell before.
Soon Rāma, clothed in bark, shall smite

Thee, his proud foe, in deadly fight,—
Rāma, from whom have oft times fled
The Dairya hosts discomfited
No power have I to kill or slay.
The princely youths are far away,
But soon shalt thou with fearful eye
Struck down beneath their arrows lie.
But while I yet have life and sense,
Thou shalt not, tyrant, carry hence
Fau Sítá, Rāma's honoured queen,
With lotus eyes and lovely mien
Whate'er the pain, whate'er the cost,
Though in the struggle life be lost,
The will of Raghu's noblest son
And Daśaratha must be done
Stay for a while, O Rāvan, stay,
One hour thy flying car delay,
And from that glorious chariot thou
Shalt fall like fruit from shaken bough,
For I to thee, while yet I live,
The welcome of a foe will give.'

CANTO LI.

THE COMBAT.

Rávan's red eyes in fury rolled -
 Bright with his armlets' flashing gold,
 In high disdain, by passion stired
 He rushed against the sovereign bird
 With clash and din and furious blows
 Of murderous battle met the foes
 Thus urged by winds two clouds on high
 Meet warring in the stormy sky
 Then fierce the dreadful combat raged
 As fiend and bird in war engaged,
 As if two winged mountains sped
 To due encounter overhead
 Keen pointed arrows thick and fast,
 In never ceasing fury cast,
 Rained hurtling on the vulture king
 And smote him on the breast and wing
 But still that noblest bird sustained
 The cloud of shafts which Rávan rained,
 And with strong beak and talons bent
 The body of his foeman rent
 Then wild with rage the ten-necked king
 Laid ten swift arrows on his string,—
 Dread as the staff of Death were they,
 So terrible and keen to slay
 Straight to his ear the string he drew,
 Straight to the mark the arrows flew,
 And pierced by every iron head

The vulture's mangled body bled.
One glance upon the car he bent
Where Sítá wept with shrill lament,
Then heedless of his wounds and pain
Rushed at the giant king again
Then the brave vulture with the stroke
Of his resistless talons broke
The giant's shafts and bow whereon
The fairest pearls and jewels shone.
The monster paused, by rage unmanned :
A second-bow soon armed his hand,
Whence pointed arrows swift and true
In hundreds, yea in thousands, flew.
The monarch of the vultures, plied
With ceaseless darts on every side,
Showed like a bird that turns to rest
Close covered by the branch-built nest.
He shook his pinions to repel
The storm of arrows as it fell ,
Then with his talons snapped in two
The mighty bow which Rávan drew.
Next with terrific wing he smote
So fiercely on the giant's coat,
The harness, glittering with the glow
Of fire, gave way beneath the blow.
With storm of murderous strokes he beat
The harnessed asses strong and fleet,—
Each with a goblin's monstrous face
And plates of gold his neck to grace
Then on the car he turned his ire,—
The will-moved car that shone like fire,
And broke the glorious chariot, broke
The golden steps and pole and yoke
The chourns and the silken shade

Like the full moon to view displayed,
Together with the guards who held
Those emblems to the ground he felled
The royal vulture hovered o'er
The driver's head, and pierced and tore
With his strong beak and dreaded claws
His mangled brow and cheek and jaws
With broken car and sundried bow,
His charioteer and team laid low,
One aim about the lady wound,
Spring the fierce giant to the ground
Spectators of the combat, all
The spirits viewed the monster's fall
Lauding the vulture every one
Cried with glad voice, Well done ! well done !
But work with length of days, at last
The vulture's strength was failing fast
The fiend again assayed to bear
The lady through the fields of air
But when the vulture saw him rise
Triumphant with his trembling prize,
Behaving the sword that still was left
When other arms were lost or cleft,
Once more, impatient of repose,
Swift from the earth her champion rose,
Hung in the way the fiend would take,
And thus addressing Ravan spake
'Thou King of giants, rash and blind,
Wilt be the ruin of thy kind,
Stealing the wife of Ráma, him
With lightning scars on chest and limb
A mighty host obeys his will
And troops of slaves his palace fill ,
His lords of state are wise and true,

Kinsmen has he and retinuc
As thirsty travellers drain the cup,
Thou drinkest deadly poison up
The rash and careless fool who heeds
No coming fruit of guilty deeds,
A few short years of life shall see,
And perish doomed to death like thee.
Say whither wilt thou fly to loose
Thy neck from Death's entangling noose,
Caught like the fish that finds too late
The hook beneath the treacherous bait?
Never, O King—of this be sure—
Will Raghu's fiery sons endure,
Terrific in their vengeful rage,
This insult to their hermitage
Thy guilty hands this day have done
A deed which all reprove and shun,
Unworthy of a noble chief,
The pillage loved by coward thief
Stay, if thy heart allow thee, stay
And meet me in the deadly fray
Soon shalt thou stain the earth with gore,
And fall as Khara fell before
The fruits of former deeds o'erpower
The sinner in his dying hour,
And such a fate on thee, O King,
Thy tyranny and madness bring
Not e'en the Self-existent Lord,
Who reigns by all the worlds adored,
Would dare attempt a guilty deed
Which the due fruits of crime succeed.'

Thus brave Jatáyus, best of birds,
Addressed the fiend with moving words,
Then ready for the swift attack

Swooped down upon the giant's back
Down to the bone the talons went
With many a wound the flesh was rent.
Such blows intimate drivers deal
Their elephants with pointed steel
Fixed in his back the strong beak lay,
The talons stripped the flesh away
He fought with claws and beak and wing,
And tore the long hair of the king
Still as the royal vulture beat
The giant with his wings and feet,
Swelled the fiend's lips, his body shook
With furious rage too great to brook.
About the Maithul dame he cast
One huge left arm and held her fast
In furious rage to frenzy fanned
He struck the vulture with his hand
Jatāyus mocked the vain assay,
And rent his ten left arms away
Down dropped the severed limbs anew
Ten others from his body grew
Thus bright with pearly radiance glide
Dread serpents from the hillock side.
Again in wrath the giant pressed
The lady closer to his breast,
And foot and fist sent blow on blow
In ceaseless fury at the foe
So fierce and dire the battle, waged
Between those mighty champions, raged,
Here was the lord of giants, there
The noblest of the birds of air.
Thus, as his love of Rāma taught,
The faithful vulture strove and fought.
But Rāvaṇ seized his sword and smote

His wings and side and feet and throat.
At mangled side and wing he bled ;
He fell, and life was almost fled.
The lady saw her champion lie,
His plumes distained with gory dye,
And hastened to the vulture's side
Grieving as though a kinsman died.
The lord of Lanká's island viewed
 The vulture as he lay .
Whose back like some dark cloud was hued,
 His breast a paly grey,
Like ashes, when by none renewed,
 The flame has died away
The lady saw with mournful eye
 Her champion press the plain,—
The royal bird, her true ally
 Whom Rávan's might had slain.
Her soft arms locked in strict embrace
 Around his neck she kept,
And lovely with her moon-bright face
 Bent o'er her friend and wept.

CANTO LII.

RAVÁN'S FLIGHT.

Fair as the lord of silvery rays
 Whom every star in heaven obeys,
 The Maithil dame her plaint renewed
 O'er him by Rávan's might subdued :
 ' Dreams, omens, auguries foreshow
 Our coming lot of weal and woe .
 But thou, my Ráma, couldst not see
 The grievous blow which falls on thee.
 The buds and deer desert the brakes
 And show the path my captor takes,
 And thus e'en now this royal bird
 Flew to mine aid by pity stirred.
 Slain for my sake in death he lies,
 The broad-winged rover of the skies.
 O Ráma, haste, thine aid I crave
 O Lakshman, why delay to save ?
 Brave sons of old Ikshváku, hear
 And rescue in this hour of fear '

Her flowery wreath was torn and rent,
 Crushed was each sparkling ornament.
 She with weak arms and trembling knees
 Clung like a creeper to the trees,
 And like some poor deserted thing
 With wild shrieks made the forest ring.
 But swift the giant reached her side,
 As loud on Ráma's name she cried
 Fierce as grim Death one hand he laid

Upon her tresses' lovely braid
That touch, thou impious King, shall be
The ruin of thy race and thee
The universal world in awe
That outrage on the lady saw
All nature shook convulsed with dread,
And darkness o'er the land was spread.
The Lord of Day grew dark and chill,
And every breath of air was still
The Eternal Father of the sky
Beheld the crime with heavenly eye,
And spake with solemn voice, 'The deed,
The deed is done, of old decreed.'
Sad were the saints within the grove,
But triumph with their sorrow strove.
They wept to see the Maithil dame
Endure the outrage, scorn, and shame :
They joyed because his life should pay
The penalty incurred that day
Then Rávan raised her up, and bare
His captive through the fields of air,
Calling with accents loud and shrill
On Ráma and on Lakshman still
With sparkling gems on arm and breast,
In silk of paly amber dressed,
High in the air the Maithil dame
Gleamed like the lightning's flashing flame.
The giant, as the breezes blew
Upon her robes of amber hue,
And round him twined that gay attire,
Showed like a mountain girt with fire.
The lady, fairest of the fair,
Had wreathed a garland round her hair ;
Its lotus petals bright and sweet

Rained down about the giant's feet
Her vesture, bright as burning gold,
Gave to the wind each glittering fold,
Fair as a gilded cloud that gleams
Touched by the Day-God's tempered beams.
Yet struggling in the fiend's embrace,
The lady with her sweet pure face,
Fair from her lord, no longer wore
The light of joy that shone before
Like some sad hly by the side
Of waters which the sun has dried ;
Like the pale moon uprising through
An autumn cloud of darkest hue,
So was her perfect face between
The arms of giant Rāvan seen :
Fair with the charm of braided tress
And forehead's finished loveliness ;
Fair with the ivory teeth that shed
White lustre through the lips' fine red,
Fair as the lotus when the bud
Is rising from the parent flood
With faultless lip and nose and eye,
Deer as ' that floods the sky
With gentle light, of perfect mould,
She seemed a thing of burnished gold,
'Though on her cheek the traces lay
Of tears her hand had brushed away
But as the moon-beams swiftly fade
Ere the great Day-God shines displayed,
So in that form of perfect grace
Still trembling in the fiend's embrace,
From her beloved Rāma left,
No light of pride or joy was left.
The lady with her golden hue

O'er the swart fiend a lustre threw,
As when embroidered girths unfold
An elephant with gleams of gold.
Fair as the lily's bending stem,—
Her arms adorned with many a gem,
A lustre to the fiend she lent
Gleaming from every ornament,
As when the cloud-shot flashes light
The shadows of a mountain height
Whene'er the breezes earthward bore
The tinkling of the zone she wore,
He seemed a cloud of darksome hue
Sending forth murmurs as it flew
As on her way the dame was sped
From her sweet neck fair flowers were shed.
The swift wind caught the flowery rain
And poured it o'er the fiend again
The wind-stirred blossoms, sweet to smell,
On the dark brows of Rávan fell,
Like lunar constellations set
On Meru for a coronet
From her small foot an anklet fair
With jewels slipped, and through the air,
Like a bright circlet of the flame
Of thunder, to the valley came
The Maithil lady, fair to see
As the young leaflet of a tree
Clad in the tender hues of spring,
Flashed glory on the giant king,
As when a gold-embroidered zone
Around an elephant is thrown
While, bearing far the lady, through
The realms of sky the giant flew,
She like a gleaming meteor cast

A glory round her as she passed
Then from each limb in swift descent
Dropped many a sparkling ornament :
On earth they rested dim and pale
Like fallen stars when virtues fail¹
Around her neck a garland lay
Bright as the Star-God's silvery ray
It fell and flashed like Gangā sent
From heaven above the firmament²
The birds of every wing had flocked
To stately trees by breezes rocked
These bowed their wind-swept heads and said
' My lady sweet, be comforted '
With faded blooms each brook within
Whose waters moved no gleamy fin,
Stole sadly through the forest dell
Mourning the dame it loved so well
From every woodland region near
Came lions, tigers, birds, and deer,
And followed, each with furious look,
The way her flying shadow took
For Sítá's loss each lofty hill,
Whose tears were waterfall and rill,
Lifting on high each arm-like steep,
Seemed in the general woe to weep.
When the great sun, the lord of day,
Saw Rávan tear the dame away,
His glorious light began to fail
And all his disk grew cold and pale.
' If Rávan from the forest flies

¹ The spirits of the good dwell in heaven until their store of accumulated merit is exhausted. Then they redescend to earth in the form of falling stars.

² See The Descent of Gangā, Book I Canto XLIV.

With Ráma's Sítá as his prize,
Justice and truth have vanished hence,
Honour and right and innocence :'
Thus rose the cry of wild despair
From spirits as they gathered there.
In trembling troops in open lawns
Wept, wild with woe, the startled fawns,
And a strange terror changed the eyes
They lifted to the distant skies
On silvan Gods who love the dell
A sudden fear and trembling fell,
As in the deepest woe they viewed
The lady by the fiend subdued.
Still in loud shrieks was heard afar
That voice whose sweetness naught could mar,
While eager looks of fear and woe
She bent upon the earth below.
The lady of each winning wile
With pearly teeth and lovely smile,
Seized by the lord of Lanká's isle,
Looked down for friends in vain.
She saw no friend to aid her, none,
Not Ráma nor the younger son
Of Daśamatha, and undone
She swooned with fear and pain.

CANTO LIII.

SÍTÁ'S THREATS

Soon as the Maithil lady knew
 That high through air the giant flew,
 Distressed with grief and sore afraid
 Her troubled spirit sank dismayed.
 Then, as anew the waters welled
 From those red eyes which sorrow swelled,
 Forth in keen words her passion broke,
 And to the fierce-eyed fiend she spoke
 'Canst thou attempt a deed so base,
 Untroubled by the deep disgrace,—
 To steal me from my home and fly,
 When friend or guardian none was nigh?
 Thy craven soul that longed to steal,
 Fearing the blows that warriors deal,
 Upon a magic deer relied
 To lure my husband from my side
 Friend of his sire, the vulture king
 Lies low on earth with mangled wing,
 Who gave his aged life for me
 And died for her he sought to free
 Ah, glorious strength indeed is thine,
 Thou meanest of thy giant line,
 Whose courage dared to tell thy name
 And conquer in the fight a dame
 Does the vile deed that thou hast done
 Cause thee no shame, thou wicked one—
 A woman from her home to rend

When none was near his aid to lend ?
Through all the worlds, O giant King,
The tidings of this deed will ring,
This deed in law and honour's spite
By one who claims a hero's might
Shame on thy boasted valour, shame !
Thy prowess is an empty name
Shame, giant, on this cursed deed
For which thy race is doomed to bleed !
Thou fliest swifter than the gale,
For what can strength like thine avail ?
Stay for one hour, O Ravan, stay ;
Thou shalt not flee with life away.
Soon as the royal chieftains' sight
Falls on the thief who roams by night,
Thou wilt not, tyrant, live one hour
Though backed by all thy legions' power.
Ne'er can thy puny strength sustain
The tempest of their arrowy rain
Have e'er the trembling birds withstood .
The wild flames raging in the wood ?
Hear me, O Rávan, let me go,
And save thy soul from coming woe
Or if thou wilt not set me free,
Wioth for this insult done to me,
With his brave brother's aid my lord
Against thy life will raise his sword.
A guilty hope inflames thy breast
His wife from Ráma's home to wrest.
Ah fool, the hope thou hast is vain ,
Thy dreams of bliss shall end in pain.
If torn from all I love by thee
My godlike lord no more I see,
Soon will I die and end my woes,

Nor live the captive of my foes
Ah fool, with blinded eyes to choose
The evil and the good refuse '
So the sick wretch with stubborn will
Turns fondly to the cates that kill,
And madly draws his lips away
From medicine that would check decay
About thy neck securely wound
The deadly coil of Fate is bound,
And thou, O Rávan, dost not fear
Although the hour of death is near.
With death-doomed sight thine eyes behold
The gleaming of the trees of gold,—
See dead Vaitarani, the flood
That rolls a stream of foamy blood,—
See the dark wood by all abhorred—
Its every leaf a threatening sword
The tangled thickets thou shalt tread
Where thorns with iron points are spread.
For never can thy days be long,
Base plotter of this shame and wrong
To Ráma of the lofty soul
He dies who drinks the poisoned bowl.
The coils of death around thee lie
They hold thee and thou canst not fly
Ah whither, tyrant, wouldst thou run
The vengeance of my lord to shun ?
By his unaided arm alone
Were twice seven thousand fiends o'erthrown
Yes, in the twinkling of an eye
He forced thy mightiest fiends to die.
And shall that lord of lion heart,
Skilled in the bow and spear and dart,
Spare thee, O fiend, in battle strife,

The robber of his darling wife?’

These were her words, and more beside,
By wrath and bitter hate suppld.
Then by her woe and fear o’erthrown
She wept again and made her moan.
As long she wept in grief and dread,
Scarce conscious of the words she said,
The wicked giant onward fled

And bore her through the air.
As firm he held the Maithil dame,
Still wildly struggling, o’er her frame
With grief and bitter misery came
The trembling of despair.

CANTO LIV.

 LANKÁ.

He bore her on in rapid flight,
 And not a friend appeared in sight
 But on a hill that o'er the wood
 Raised its high top five monkeys stood
 From her fair neck her scarf she drew,
 And down the glittering vesture flew,
 With earring, necklet, chain, and gem,
 Descending in the midst of them .
 'For these,' she thought, 'my path may show,
 And tell my lord the way I go'
 Nor did the fiend, in wild alarm,
 Mark when she drew from neck and arm
 And foot the gems and gold, and sent
 To earth each gleaming ornament
 The monkeys raised their tawny eyes
 That closed not in their first surprise,
 And saw the dark-eyed lady, where
 She shrank above them in the air
 High o'er their heads the giant passed
 Holding the weeping lady fast
 O'er Pampá's flashing flood he sped
 And on to Lanká's city fled
 He bore away in senseless joy
 The prize that should his life destroy,
 Like the rash fool who hugs beneath
 His robe a snake with venomous teeth.
 Swift as an arrow from a bow,

Speeding o'er lands that lay below,
Sublime in air his course he took
O'er wood and rock and lake and brook.
He passed at length the sounding sea
Where monstrous creatures wander free,—
Seat of Lord Vaun's ancient reign,
Controller of the eternal main
The angry waves were raised and tossed
As Rávan with the lady crossed,
And fish and snake in wild unrest
Showed flashing fin and gleaming crest.
Then from the blessed troops who dwell
In air celestial voices fell
'O ten-necked King,' they cried, 'attend :
This guilty deed will bring thine end.'

Then Rávan speeding like the storm,
Bearing his death in human form,
The struggling Sítá, lighted down
In royal Lanká's glorious town ,
A city bright and rich, that showed
Well-ordered street and noble road ;
Arranged with just division, fair
With multitudes in court and square.
Thus, all his journey done, he passed
Within his royal home at last
There in a queenly bower he placed
The black-eyed dame with dainty waist
Thus in her chamber Maya laid
The lovely Máyá, demon maid
Then Rávan gave command to all
The dread she-fiends who filled the hall :
'This captive lady watch and guard
From sight of man and woman barred.
But all the fair one asks beside

Be with unsparing hand supplied ·
As though 'twere I that asked, withhold
No pearls or dress or gems or gold.
And she among you that shall dare
Of purpose or through want of care
One word to vex her soul to say,
Throws her unvalued life away'

Thus spake the monarch of their race
To those she-fiends who thronged the place,
And pondering on the course to take
Went from the chamber as he spake
He saw eight giants, strong and dread,
On flesh of bleeding victims fed,
Proud in the boon which Brahmá gave,
And trusting in its power to save
He thus the mighty chiefs addressed
Of glorious power and strength possessed
'Aim, warriors, with the spear and bow ,
With all your speed from Lanká go,
For Janasthán, our own no more,
Is now defiled with giants' gore ;
The seat of Khara's royal state
Is left unto us desolate
In your brave hearts and might confide,
And cast ignoble fear aside.
Go, in that desert region dwell
Where the fierce giants fought and fell.
A glorious host that region held,
For power and might unparalleled,
By Dúshán and brave Khara led,—
All, slain by Ráma's arrows, bled.
Hence boundless wrath that spurns control
Reigns paramount within my soul,
And naught but Ráma's death can sate

The fury of my vengeful hate
I will not close my slumbering eyes
Till by this hand my foeman dies,
And when mine arm has slain the foe
Who laid those giant princes low,
Long will I triumph in the deed,
Like one enriched in utmost need.
Now go, that I this end may gain,
In Janasthán, O chiefs, remain
Watch Ráma there with keenest eye,
And all his deeds and movements spy.
Go forth, no helping art neglect,
Be brave and prompt and circumspect,
And be your one endeavour still
To aid mine arm this foe to kill
Oft have I seen your warrior might
Proved in the forehead of the fight,
And sure of strength I know so well
Send you in Janasthán to dwell.'

The giants heard with prompt assent
The pleasant words he said,
And each before his master bent
For meet salute, his head
Then as he bade, without delay,
From Lanká's gate they passed,
And hurried forward on their way
Invisible and fast.

CANTO LV.

SÍTÁ IN PRISON.

Thus Rávan his commandment gave
 To those eight giants strong and brave,
 So thinking in his foolish pride
 Against all dangers to provide
 Then with his wounded heart aflame
 With love he thought upon the dame,
 And took with hasty steps the way
 To the fan chamber where she lay.
 He saw the gentle lady there
 Wcighed down by woe too great to bear,
 Amid the throng of fiends who kept
 Then watch around her as she wept.
 A pinnace sinking neath the wave
 When mighty winds around her rave.
 A lonely herd-forsaken deer,
 When hungry dogs are pressing near
 Within the bower the giant passed
 Her mournful looks were downward cast
 As there she lay with streaming eyes
 The giant bade the lady rise,
 And to the shrinking captive showed
 The glories of his rich abode,
 Where thousand women spent their days
 In palaces with gold ablaze,
 Where wandered birds of every sort,
 And jewels flashed in hall and court,
 Where noble pillars charmed the sight

With diamond and lazulite,
And others glorious to behold
With ivory, crystal, silver, gold
There swelled on high the tambour's sound,
And burnished ore was bright around.
He led the mournful lady where
Resplendent gold adorned the stair,
And showed each lattico fair to see
With silver work and ivory
Showed his bright chambers, line on line,
Adorned with nets of golden twine.
Beyond he showed the Maithil dame
His gardens bright as lightning's flame,
And many a pool and lake he showed
Where blooms of gayest colour glowed
Through all his home from view to view
The lady sunk in grief he drew
Then trusting in her heart to wake
Desire of all she saw, he spake -
' Three hundred million giants, all
Obedient to their master's call,
Not counting young and weak and old,
Serve me with spirits fierce and bold.
A thousand culled from all of these
Wait on the lord they long to please
This glorious power, this pomp and sway,
Dear lady, at thy feet I lay,
Yea, with my life I give the whole,
O dearer than my life and soul.
A thousand beauties fill my hall:
Be thou my wife and rule them all.
O hear my supplication ' why
This reasonable prayer deny?
Some pity to thy suitor show,

For love's hot flames within me glow.
This isle a hundred leagues in length,
Encompassed by the ocean's strength,
Would all the Gods and fiends defy
Though led by Him who rules the sky.
No God in heaven, no sage on earth,
No minstrel of celestial birth,
No spirit in the worlds I see
A match in power and might for me.
What wilt thou do with Rāma, him
Whose days are short, whose light is dim,
Expelled from home and royal sway,
Who treads on foot his weary way?
Leave the poor mortal to his fate,
And wed thee with a worthier mate.
My timid love, enjoy with me
The prime of youth before it flee.
Do not one hour the hope retain
To look on Rāma's face again.
For whom would wildest thought beguile
To seek thee in the giants' isle?
Say who is he has power to bind
In toils of net the rushing wind
Whose is the mighty hand will tame
And hold the glory of the flame?
In all the worlds above, below,
Not one, O fair of form, I know
Who from this isle in fight could rend
The lady whom these arms defend
Fair Queen, o'er Lankā's island reign,
Sole mistress of the wide domain.
Gods, rovers of the night like me,
And all the world thy slaves will be.
O'er thy fair brows and queenly head

Let consecrating balm be shed,
And sorrow banished from thy breast,
Enjoy my love and take thy rest.
Here never more thy soul shall know
The memory of thy former woe,
And here shalt thou enjoy the meed
Deserved by every virtuous deed.
Here garlands glow of flowery twine,
With gorgeous hues and scent divine.
Take gold and gems and rich attire :
Enjoy with me thy heart's desire.
There stands, of chariots far the best,
The car my brother once possessed,
Which, victor in the stricken field,
I forced the Lord of Gold to yield.
'Tis wide and high and nobly wrought,
Bright as the sun and swift as thought.
Therein, O Sítá, shalt thou ride
Delighted by thy lover's side
But sorrow mars with lingering trace
The splendour of thy lotus face.
A cloud of woe is o'er it spread,
And all the light of joy is fled.'

The lady, by her woe distressed,
One corner of her raiment pressed
To her sad cheek like moonlight clear,
And wiped away a falling tear.
The lover of the night renewed
His eager pleading as he viewed
The lady stand like one distraught,
Striving to fix her wandering thought :

'Think not, sweet lady, of the shame
Of broken vows, nor fear the blame
The saints approve with favouring eyes

This union knit with marriage ties.
O beauty, at thy radiant feet
I lay my heads, and thus entreat.
One word of grace, one look I crave :
Have pity on thy prostrate slave.
These idle words I speak are vain,
Wrung forth by love's consuming pain,
And ne'er of Rávan be it said
He wooed a dame with prostrate head.'

Thus to the Maithil lady sued
The monarch of the giant brood,
And 'She is now mine own,' he thought,
In Death's dire coils already caught.

CANTO LVI.

SÍTÁ'S DISDAIN.

His words the Maithil lady heard
 Oppressed by woe but undeterred.
 Fear of the fiend she cast aside,
 And thus in noble scorn replied :
 ' His word of honour never stained,
 King Daśaratha nobly reigned,
 The bridge of right, the friend of truth.
 His eldest son, a noble youth,
 Is Rāma, virtue's faithful friend,
 Whose glories through the worlds extend
 Long arms and large full eyes has he,
 My husband, yea a God to me.
 With shoulders like the forest king's,
 From old Ikshváku's line he springs.
 He with his brother Lakshman's aid
 Will smite thee with the vengeful blade
 Hadst thou but dared before his eyes
 To lay thine hand upon the prize,
 Thou stretched before his feet hadst lain
 In Janasthán like Khara slain.
 Thy boasted rovers of the night
 With hideous shapes and giant might,—
 Like serpents when the feathered king
 Swoops down with his tremendous wing,—
 Will find their useless venom fail
 When Rāma's mighty arms assail.
 The rapid arrows bought with gold,

Shot from the bow he loves to hold,
Will rend thy frame from flank to flank
As Gangá's waves erode the bank.
Though neither God nor fiend have power
To slay thee in the battle hour,
Yet from his hand shall come thy fate,
Struck down before his vengeful hate.
That mighty lord will strike and end
The days of life thou hast to spend
Thy days are doomed, thy life is sped
Like victim's to the pillar led.
Yea, if the glance of Ráma bright
With fury on thy form should light,
Thou scorched this day wouldst fall and die
Like Káma slain by Rudra's eye ¹
He who from heaven the moon could throw,
Or bid its bright rays cease to glow,—
He who could drain the mighty sea
Will set his darling Sítá free.
Fled is thy life, thy glory, fled
Thy strength and power: each sense is dead.
Soon Lanká widowed by thy guilt
Will see the blood of giants spilt.
This wicked deed, O cruel King,
No triumph, no delight will bring
Thou with outrageous might and scorn
A woman from her lord hast torn.
My glorious husband far away,
Making heroic strength his stay,
Dwells with his brother, void of fear,
In Dandak forest lone and drear
No more in force of arms confide:
That haughty strength, that power and pride

¹ See Book I, Canto XXV

My hero with his arrowy rain
From all thy bleeding limbs will drain.
When urged by Fate's dire mandate, nigh
Comes the fixt hour for men to die,
Caught in Death's toils their eyes are blind,
And folly takes each wandering mind.
So for the outrage thou hast done
The fate is near thou canst not shun,—
The fate that on thyself and all
Thy giants and thy town shall fall
I spurn thee : can the altar dight
With vessels for the sacred rite,
O'er which the priest his prayer has said,
Be sullied by an outcast's tread ?
So me, the consort lea and true
Of him who clings to virtue too,
Thy hated touch shall ne'er defile,
Base tyrant lord of Lanká's isle.
Can the white swan who floats in pride
Through lilies by her consort's side,
Look for one moment, as they pass,
On the poor diver in the grass ?
This senseless body waits thy will,
To torture, chain, to wound or kill.
I will not, King of giants, strive
To keep this fleeting soul alive.
But never shall they join the name
Of Sítá with reproach and shame.'

Thus as her breast with fury burned
Her bitter speech the dame returned.
Such words of rage and scorn, the last
She uttered, at the fiend she cast.
Her taunting speech the giant heard,
And every hair with anger stirred ;

Then thus with fury in his eye
He made in threats his fierce reply :
' Hear Mañthil lady, hear my speech ;
List to my words and ponder each.
If o'er thy head twelve months shall fly
And thou thy love wilt still deny,
My cooks shall mince thy flesh with steel
And serve it for my morning meal.'

Thus with terrific threats to her
Snake Rávan, cruel ravener.
Mad with the rage her answer woke
He called the fiendish train and spoke :
' Take her, ye Rákshas dames, who fright
With hideous form and mien the sight,
Who make the flesh of men your food,—
And let her pride be soon subdued'
He spoke, and at his word the band
Of fiendish monsters raised each hand
In reverence to the giant king,
' And pressed round Sítá in a ring
Claven once more with stern behest
To those she-fiends his speech addressed :
Shaking the earth beneath his tread,
He stamped his furious foot and said :
' To the Aśoka garden bear
The dame, and guard her safely there
Until her stubborn pride be bent
By mingled threat and blandishment
See that ye watch her well, and tame,
Like some she-elephant, the dame.'

They led her to that garden where
The sweetest flowers perfumed the air,
Where bright trees bore each rarest fruit,
And birds, enamoured, ne'er were mute.

Bowed down with terror and distress,
Watched by each cruel giantess,—
Like a poor solitary deer
When ravening tigresses are near;—
The hapless lady lay distraught
Like some wild thing but newly caught,
And found no solace, no relief
From agonizing fear and grief;
Not for one moment could forget
Each terrifying word and threat,
Or the fierce eyes upon her set
 By those who watched around.
She thought of Ráma far away,
She mourned for Lakshman as she lay
In grief and terror and dismay
 Half fainting on the ground.

CANTO LVII.

SÍTÁ COMFORTED.

Soon as the fiend had set her down
 Within his home in Lanká's town
 Triumph and joy filled Indra's breast,
 Whom thus the Eternal Sire addressed :
 ' This deed will free the worlds from woe
 And cause the giants' overthrow.
 The fiend has borne to Lanká's isle
 The lady of the lovely smile,
 True consort, born to happy fate,
 Well nurtured, fair and delicate
 She looks and longs for Ráma's face,
 But sees a crowd of demon race,
 And guarded by the giant's train
 Pines for her lord and weeps in vain.
 But Lanká founded on a steep
 Is girdled by the mighty deep,
 And how will Ráma know his fair
 And blameless wife is prisoned there ?
 She on her woe will sadly brood
 And pine away in solitude,
 And heedless of herself will cease
 To live, despairing of release
 Yes, pondering on her fate, I see
 Her gentle life in jeopardy.
 Go, Indra, swiftly seek the place,
 And look upon her lovely face.
 Within the city make thy way .

Let heavenly food her spirit stay.'

Thus Biahmā spake and He who slew
The cruel demon Páka, flew
Where Lanká's royal city lay,
And Sleep went with him on his way
'Sleep,' cried the heavenly Monarch, 'close
Each giant's eye in deep repose.'

Thus India spoke, and Sleep fulfilled
With joy his mandate as he willed.
To aid the plan the Gods proposed,
The demons' eyes in sleep she closed.
Then Śachí's lord, the Thousand-eyed,
To the Ásoka garden hied
He came and stood where Sítá lay,
And gently thus began to say :
'Lord of the Gods who hold the sky,
Dame of the lovely smile, am I.
Weep no more, lady, weep no more ;
Thy days of woe will soon be o'er.
I come, O Janak's child, to be
The helper of thy lord and thee.
He through my grace, with hosts to aid,
This sea-girt land will soon invade.
'Tis by my art that slumbers close
The eyelids of thy giant foes.
Now I, with Sleep, this place have sought,
Videhan lady, and have brought
A gift of heaven's ambrosial food
To stay thee in thy solitude.
Receive it from my hand, and taste,
O lady of the dainty waist :
For countless ages thou shalt be
From pangs of thirst and hunger free.'

But doubt within her bosom woke

As to the Lord of Gods she spoke
‘How may I know for truth that thou
Whose form I see before me now
Art verily the King adored
By heavenly Gods, and Śachí’s lord?
With Raghu’s sons I learnt to know
The certain signs which Godhead show.
These marks before mine eyes display
If o’er the Gods thou bear the sway.’

The heavenly lord of Śachí heard,
And did according to her word.
Above the ground his feet were raised ;
With eyelids motionless he gazed.
No dust upon his raiment lay,
And his bright wreath was fresh and gay.
Nor was the lady’s glad heart slow
The Monarch of the Gods to know,
And while the tears unceasing ran
From her sweet eyes she thus began :
‘ My lord has gained a friend in thee,
And I this day thy presence see
Shown clearly to mine eyes, as when
Ráma and Lakshman, lords of men,
Beheld it, and their sire the king,
And Janak too from whom I spring.
Now I, O Monarch of the Blest,
Will eat this food at thy behest,
Which thou hast brought me, of thy grace,
To aid and strengthen Raghu’s race ’

She spoke, and by his words relieved,
The food from Indra’s hand received.
Yet ere she ate the balm he brought,
On Lakshman and her lord she thought.
‘ If my brave lord be still alive,

If valiant Lakshman yet survive,
May this my taste of heavenly food
Bring health to them and bliss renewed !'

She ate, and that celestial food
Stayed hunger, thirst, and lassitude,
And all her strength restored.

Great joy her hopeful spirit stirred
At the glad tidings newly heard
Of Lakshman and her lord.

And Indra's heart was joyful too :
He bade the Marthil dame adieu,

His saving errand done.
With Sleep beside him parting thence
He sought his heavenly residence
To prosper Raghu's son.

CANTO LVIII.

THE BROTHERS' MEETING.

When Ráma's deadly shaft had struck
 The giant in the seeming buck,
 The chieftain turned him from the place
 His homeward way again to trace.
 Then as he hastened onward, fain
 To look upon his spouse again,
 Behind him from a thicket nigh
 Rang out a jackal's piercing cry
 Alarmed he heard the startling shriek
 That raised his hair and dimmed his cheek,
 And all his heart was filled with doubt
 As the shrill jackal's cry rang out.
 ' Alas, some dire disaster seems
 Portended by the jackal's screams
 O may the Maithil dame be screened
 From outrage of each hungry fiend !
 Alas, if Lakshman chanced to hear
 That bitter cry of woe and fear
 What time Márícha, as he died,
 With voice that mocked my accents cried,
 Swift to my side the prince would flee
 And quit the dame to succour me
 Too well I see the demon band
 The slaughter of my love have planned.
 Me far from home and Sítá's view
 The seeming deer Márícha drew
 He led me far through brake and dell

Till wounded by my shaft he fell,
And as he sank rang out his cry,
'O save me, Lakshman, or I die.'
May it be well with both who stayed
In the great wood with none to aid,
For every fiend is now my foe
For Janasthán's great overthrow,
And many an omen seen to-day
Has filled my heart with sore dismay.'

Such were the thoughts and sad surmise
Of Ráma at the jackal's cries,
And all his heart within him burned
As to his cot his steps he turned.
He pondered on the deer that led
His feet to follow where it fled,
And sad with many a bitter thought
His home in Janasthán he sought.
His soul was dark with woe and fear
When flocks of birds and troops of deer
Moved round him from the left, and raised
Discordant voices as they gazed
The omens which the chieftain viewed
The terror of his soul renewed,
When lo, to meet him Lakshman sped
With brows whence all the light had fled.
Near and more near the princes came,
Each brother's heart and look the same;
Alike on each sad visage lay
The signs of misery and dismay.
Then Ráma by his terror moved
His brother for his fault reproved
In leaving Sítá far from aid
In the wild wood where giants strayed.
Lakshman's left hand he took, and then

In gentle tones the prince of men,
Though sharp and fierce then tenour ran,
Thus to his brother chief began :

‘O Lakshman, thou art much to blame
Leaving alone the Maithil dame,
And flying hither to my side :
O, may no ill my spouse betide !
But ah, I know my wife is dead,
And giants on her limbs have fed,
So strange, so terrible are all
The omens which my heart appal
O Lakshman, may we yet return
The safety of my love to learn,
To find the child of Janak still
Alive and free from scathe and ill !
Each bird with notes of warning screams,
Though the hot sun still darts his beams.
The moan of deer, the jackal’s yell
Of some o’erwhelming misery tell.
O mighty brother, still may she,
My princess, live from danger free !
That semblance of a golden deer

 Allured me far away,

 I followed nearer and more near,

 And longed to take the prey.

 I followed where the quarry fled :

 My deadly arrow flew,

 And as the dying creature bled,

 The giant met my view.

 Great fear and pain oppress my hear,

 That dreads the coming blow,

 And through my left eye keenly dart

 The throbs that herald woe.

 Ah Lakshman, all these signs dismay

My soul that sinks with dread.
I know my love is torn away,
Or, haply, she is dead '

CANTO LIX.

RÁMA'S RETURN

When Ráma saw his brother stand
 With none beside him, all unmanued,
 Eager he questioned why he came
 So fu without the Maithil dame
 'Where is my wife, my darling, she
 Who to the wild wood followed me?
 Where hast thou left my lady, where
 The dame who chose my lot to share?
 Where is my love who balm's my woe
 As through the forest wilds I go,
 Unkinged and banished and disgraced,-
 My darling of the dainty waist?
 She nerves my spirit for the strife,
 She, only she gives zest to life
 Dear as my breath is she who vies
 In charms with daughters of the skies.
 If Janak's child be mine no more,
 In splendour fair as virgin ore,
 The lordship of the skies and earth
 To me were prize of little worth
 Ah, lives she yet, the Maithil dame,
 Dear as the soul within this frame?
 O, let not all my toil be vain,
 The banishment, the woe and pain!
 O, let not dark Kaikeyí win
 The guerdon of her treacherous sin,
 If, Sítá lost, my days I end,

And thou without me homeward wend !
O, let not good Kauśalyā shed
Her bitter tears to mourn me dead,
Nor her proud rival's best obey,
Strong in her son and queenly sway !
Back to my cot will I repair
If Sītā live to greet me there,
But if my wife have perished, I
Reft of my love will surely die.
O Lakshman, if I seek my cot,
Look for my love and find her not
Sweet welcome with her smile to give,
I tell thee, I will cease to live
O answer,—let thy words be plain,—
Lives Sītā yet, or is she slain ?
Didst thou thy sacred trust betray
Till ravening giants seized the prey ?
Ah me, so young, so soft and fair,
Lapped in all bliss, untried by care,
Rent from her own dear husband, how
Will she support her misery now ?
That voice, O Lakshman, smote thine ear,
And filled, I ween, thy heart with fear,
When on thy name for succour cried
The treacherous giant ere he died
That voice too like mine own, I ween,
Was heard by the Videhan queen
She bade thee seek my side to aid,
And quickly was the best obeyed
But, ah, thy fault I needs must blame,
To leave alone the helpless dame,
And let the cruel giants sate
The fury of their murderous hate.
Those blood-devouring demons all

Grieve in their souls for Khara's fall,
And Sítá, none to guard her side,
Torn by their cruel hands has died.
I sink, O tamer of thy foes,
Deep in the sea of whelming woes
What can I now ? I must endure
The mighty grief that mocks at cure'

Thus, all his thoughts on Sítá bent,
To Janasthán the chieftain went,
Hastening on with eager stride,
And Lakshmaṇ hurried by his side.
With toil and thirst and hunger worn,
His breast with doubt and anguish torn,

He sought the well-known spot.
Again, again he turned to chide
With quivering lips which terror dried :

He looked, and found her not.
Within his leafy home he sped,
Each pleasant spot he visited

Where oft his darling strayed.
'Tis as I feared', he cried, and there,
Yielding to pangs too great to bear,
He sank by grief dismayed.

CANTO LX.

LAKSHMAN REPROVED.

But Ráma ceased not to upbraid
 His brother for untimely aid,
 And thus, while anguish wrung his breast,
 The chief with eager question pressed :
 ‘ Why, Lakshman, didst thou hurry hence
 And leave my wife without defence ?
 I left her in the wood with thee,
 And deemed her safe from jeopardy
 When first thy form appeared in view,
 I marked that Sítá came not too.
 With woe my troubled soul was rent,
 Prophetic of the due event
 Thy coming steps afar I spied,
 I saw no Sítá by thy side,
 And felt a sudden throbbing dart
 Through my left eye, and arm, and heart ’

Lakshman, with Fortune’s marks impressed,
 His brother mournfully addressed :
 ‘ Not by my heart’s free impulse led,
 Leaving thy wife to thee I sped ;
 But by her keen reproaches sent,
 O Ráma, to thine aid I went.
 She heard afar a mournful cry,
 ‘ O save me, Lakshman, or I die ’
 The voice that spoke in moving tone
 Smote on her ear and seemed thine own.
 Soon as those accents reached her ear

She yielded to her woe and fear.
She wept o'ercome by grief, and cried,
'Fly, Lakshman, fly to Rāma's side'
Though many a time she bade me speed,
Her urgent prayer I would not heed.
I bade her in thy strength confide,
And thus with tender words replied :
'No giant roams the forest shade
From whom thy lord need shrink dismayed.
No human voice, believe me, spoke
Those words thy causeless fear that woke.
Can he whose might can save in woe
The heavenly Gods e'er stoop so low,
And with those piteous accents call
For succour like a cartiff thrall ?
And why should wandering giants choose
The accents of thy lord to rise,
In alien tones my help to crave,
And cry aloud, O Lakshman, save ?
Now let my words thy spirit cheer,
Compose thy thoughts and banish fear.
In hell, in earth, or in the skies
There is not, and there cannot rise
A champion whose strong arm can slay
Thy Rāma in the battle fray
To heavenly hosts he ne'er would yield
Though Indra led them to the field'
To soothe her thus I vainly sought
Her heart with woe was still distraught.
While from her eyes the waters ran
Her bitter speech she thus began .
'Too well I see thy dark intent ;
Thy lawless thoughts on me are bent.
Thou hopest, but thy hope is vain,

Canto LX. THE RAMAYAN.

To win my love, thy brother slain.
Not love, but Bharat's dark decree
To share his exile counselled thee,
On hearing now his bitter cry
Thou smel'st to his aid wouldst fly.
For love of me, a stealthy foe
Thou choos'st by his side to go,
And now thou longest that my lord
Should die, and wilt no help afford'

Such were the words the lady said
With angry fire my eyes were red
With pale lips quivering in my rage
I hasten'd from the hermitage'
He ceas'd, and fierzied by his pain
'The son of Raghu spoke again
'O brother, for thy fault I grieve,
The Maithil damo alone to leave
Thou know'st that my arm is strong
To save me from the giant throng,
And yet couldst leave the cottage, spurred
To folly by her angry word.
For this thy deed I praise thee not,—
To leave her helpless in the cot,
And thus thy sacred charge forsake
For the wild words a woman spake
Yea, thou art all to blame herein,
And very grievous is thy sin,
That anger sway'd thy faithless breast
And made thee false to my behest.
An arrow speeding from my bow
Has laid the treacherous giant low,
Who lured me eager for the chase
Far from my hermit dwelling-place.
The string with easy hand I drew,

The arrow as in pastime flew,
 The wounded quaily bled
The borrowed form was cast away,
Before mine eyes a giant lay
 With bright gold braceleted.
My arrow smote him in the chest .
The giant by the pain distressed
 Raised his loud voice on high.
Far rang the mournful sound : mine own,
It seemed, were accent, voice, and tone,
They made thee leave my spouse alone
 And to my rescue fly.'

CANTO LXI.

RÁMA'S LAMENT.

As Ráma sought his leafy cot
 Through his left eye keen throbbings shot,
 His wonted strength his frame forsook,
 And all his body reeled and shook
 Still on those dreadful signs he thought,—
 Sad omens with disaster fraught,
 And from his troubled heart he cried,
 'O, may no ill my spouse betide'
 Longing to gaze on Sítá's face
 He hastened to his dwelling-place,
 Then sinking neath his misery's weight,
 He looked and found it desolate
 Tossing his mighty arms on high
 He sought her with an eager cry
 From spot to spot he wildly ran
 Each corner of his home to scan
 He looked, but Sítá was not there,
 His cot was desolate and bare,
 Like streamlet in the winter frost,
 The glory of her likes lost
 With leafy tears the sad trees wept
 As a wild wind their branches swept.
 Mourned bird and deer, and every flower
 Drooped fainting round the lonely bower.
 The silvan deities had fled
 The spot where all the light was dead,
 Where hermit coats of skin displayed,

And piles of sacred grass were laid.
He saw, and maddened by his pain
Cried in lament again, again
'Where is she, dead or torn away,
Lost, or some hungry giant's prey?
Or did my darling chance to rove
For fruit and blossoms through the grove?
Or has she sought the pool or rill,
Her pitcher from the wave to fill?'
His eager eyes on fire with pain
He roamed about with maddened brain
Each grove and glade he searched with care,
He sought, but found no Sítá there
He wildly rushed from hill to hill,
From tree to tree, from rill to rill.
As bitter woe his bosom rent
Still Ráma roamed with fond lament
'O sweet Kadamba, say has she
Who loved thy bloom been seen by thee?
If thou have seen her face most fair,
Say, gentle tree, I pray thee, where.
O Bel tree with thy golden fruit
Round as her breast, no more be mute.
Where is my radiant darling, gay
In silk that mocks thy glossy spray?
O Ajun, say, where is she now
Who loved to touch thy scented bough?
Do not thy graceful friend forget,
But tell me, is she living yet?
Speak, Basil, thou must surely know,
For like her limbs thy branches show,—
Most lovely in thy fair array
Of twining plant and tender spray.
Sweet Tila, fairest of the trees,

Melodious with the hum of bees,
 Where is my darling Sítá, tell,—
 The dame who loved thy flowers so well ?
 Áśoka, act thy gentle part,—
 Named Heartsease,¹ give me what thou art,
 To these sad eyes my darling show
 And free me from this load of woe.
 O Palm, in rich ripe fruitage dressed
 Round as the beauties of her breast,
 If thou have heart to know and feel,
 My peerless consort's fate reveal
 Hast thou, Rose-apple, chanced to view
 My darling bright with golden hue ?
 If thou have seen her quickly speak,
 Where is the dame I wildly seek ?
 O glorious Cassia, thou art gay
 With all thy loveliest bloom to-day,
 Where is my dear who loved to hold
 In her full lap thy flowery gold ?
 To many a tree and plant beside,
 To Jasmin, Mango, Sál, he cried
 'Say, hast thou seen, O gentle deer,
 The fawn-eyed Sítá wandering here ?
 It may be that my love has strayed
 To sport with fawns beneath the shade.
 If thou, great elephant, have seen
 My darling of the lovely mien,
 Whose rounded limbs are soft and fine
 As is that lissome trunk of thine,
 O noblest of wild creatures, show
 Where is the dame thou needs must know
 O tiger, hast thou chanced to see
 My darling ? very fair is she

¹ *Áśoka* is compounded of *a* not and *śoka* grief.

Cast all thy fear away, declare,
Where is my moon-faced darling, where ?
There, darling of the lotus eye,
I see thee, and 'tis vain to fly.
Wilt thou not speak, dear love ? I see
Thy form half hidden by the tree.
Stay if thou love me, Sítá, stay,
In pity cease thy heartless play
Why mock me now ? thy gentle breast
Was never prone to cruel jest.
'Tis vain behind you bush to steal ;
Thy shimmering silks thy path reveal.
Fly not, mine eyes pursue thy way :
For pity's sake, dear Sítá, stay.
Ah me, ah me, my words are vain ,
My gentle love is lost or slain.
How could her tender bosom spurn
Her husband on his home-return ?
Ah no, my love is surely dead,
Fierce giants on her flesh have fed,
Rending the soft limbs of their prey
When I her lord was far away
That moon-bright face, that polished brow,
Red lips, bright teeth—what are they now ?
Alas, my darling's shapely neck
She loved with chains of gold to deck,—
That neck that mocked the sandal scent,
The ruthless fiends have grasped and rent.
Alas, 'twas vain those arms to raise
Soft as the young tree's tender sprays.
Ah, dainty neck for giants' lips
Were arms and quivering finger tips.
Ah, she who counted many a friend
Was left for fiends to seize and rend,

Was left by me without defence
From ravening giants' violence.
O Lakshman of the arm of might,
Say, is my darling love in sight?
O dearest Sítá, where art thou?
Where is my darling consort now?'

Thus as he cried in wild lament
From grove to grove the mourner went,
Here for a moment sank to rest,
Then started up and onward pressed
Thus roaming on like one distraught
Still for his vanished love he sought.
He searched in wood and hill and glade,
By rock and brook and wild cascade.
Through groves with restless step he sped
And left no spot unvisited
Through lawns and woods of vast extent
Still searching for his love he went

With eager steps and fast.
For many a weary hour he toiled,
Still in his fond endeavour foiled,
Yet hoping to the last.

CANTO LXII.

RÁMA'S LAMENT.

'When all the toil and search was vain
 He sought his leafy home again.
 'Twas empty still : all scattered lay
 The seats of grass in disarray
 He raised his shapely arms on high
 And spoke aloud with bitter cry :
 'Where is the Marthil dame ?' he said,
 'O, whither has my darling fled ?
 Who can have borne away my dame,
 Or feasted on her tender flame ?
 If, Sítá, hidden by some tree,
 Thou joyest still to mock at me,
 Cease, cease thy cruel sport, and take
 Compassion, or my heart will break.
 Bethink thee, love, the gentle fawns
 With whom thou playest on the lawns,
 Impatient for thy coming wait
 With streaming eyes disconsolate.
 Reft of my love, I needs must go
 Hence to the shades weighed down by woe.
 The king our sire will see me there,
 And cry, 'O perjured Ráma, where,
 Where is thy faith, that thou canst speed
 From exile ere the time decreed ?
 Ah Sítá, whither hast thou fled
 And left me here disquieted,
 A hapless mourner, reft of hope,

Too feeble with my woe to cope ?
E'en thus indignant Glory flies
The wretch who stains his soul with lies.
If thou, my love, art lost to view,
I in my woe must perish too '

Thus Rāma by his grief distraught
Wept for the wife he vainly sought,
And Lakshman, whose fraternal breast
Longed for his weal, the chief addressed,
Whose soul gave way beneath the pain
When all his eager search was vain,
Like some great elephant who stands
Sinking upon the treacherous sands :
'Not yet, O wisest chief, despair ,
Renew thy toil with utmost care
This noble hill where trees are green
Has many a cave and dark ravine.
The Martial lady day by day
Delighted in the woods to stray.
Deep in the grove she wanders still,
Or walks by blossom-covered rill,
Or fish-loved river stealing through
Tall clusters of the dark bamboo
Or else the dame with arch design
To prove thy mood, O Prince, and mine,
Far in some sheltering thicket lies
To frighten ere she meet our eyes.
Then come, renew thy labour, trace
The lady to her lurking-place,
And search the wood from side to side
To know where Sītā loves to hide.
Collect thy thoughts, O royal chief,
Nor yield to unavailing grief.'

Thus Lakshman, by affection stirred,

To fresh attempts his brother spurred,
And Rāma, as he ceased, began
With Lakshman's aid each spot to scan.
In eager search then way they took
Through wood, o'er hill, by pool and brook
They roamed each mount, nor spared to seek
On ridge and crag and towering peak
They sought the dame in every spot,
But all in vain they found her not
Above, below, on every side

They ranged the hill, and Rāma cried,
O Lakshman, O my brother, still
No trace of Sītā on the hill !'
Then Lakshman as he roamed the wood
Beside his glorious brother stood,
And while fierce grief his bosom burned
This answer to the chief returned :
'Thou, Rāma, after toil and pain
Wilt meet the Maithil dame again,
As Vishnu, Bali's might subdued,
His empire of the earth renewed'

Then Rāma cried in mournful tone,
His spirit by his woe o'erthrown -
'The wood is searched from side to side,
No distant spot remains untried,
No hilly pool, no streamlet where
The lotus buds are fresh and fair
Our eyes have searched the hill with all
His caves and every waterfall,—
But ah, not yet I find my wife,
More precious than the breath of life.'

As thus he mourned his vanished dame
A mighty trembling seized his frame,

¹ See Book I Canto XXXI

And by o'erpowering grief assailed,
His troubled senses reeled and failed.
Too great to bear his misery grew,
And many a long hot sigh he drew,
Then as he wept and sobbed and sighed,
' O Sítá, O my love ' he cried.
Then Lakshman, joining palm to palm,
Tried every art his woe to calm.
But Ráma in his anguish heard
Or heeded not one soothing word,
Still for his spouse he mourned, and shrill
Rang out his lamentation still.

CANTO LXIII.

RÁMA'S LAMENT.

Thus for his wife in vain he sought :
 Then, his sad soul with pain distraught,
 The hero of the lotus eyes
 Filled all the air with frantic cries.
 O'erpowered by love's strong influence, he
 His absent wife still seemed to see,
 And thus with accents weak and faint
 Renewed with tears his wild complaint :
 'Thou, fairer than their bloom, my spouse,
 Art hidden by *Aśoka* boughs.
 Those blooms have power to banish care,
 But now they drive me to despair.
 Thine arms are like the plantain's stem :
 Why let the plantain cover them ?
 Thou art not hidden, love, thy feet
 Betray thee in thy dark retreat
 Thou runnest in thy girlish sport
 To flowery trees, thy dear resort.
 But cease, O cease, my love, I pray,
 To vex me with thy cruel play.
 Such mockery in a holy spot
 Where hermits dwell beseems thee not.
 Ah, now I see thy fickle mind
 To scornful mood too much inclined.
 Come, large-eyed beauty, I implore ;
 Lone is the cot so dear before.
 No, she is slain by giants ; they

Have stolen or devoured their prey,
Or surely at my mournful cry
My darling to her lord would fly.
O Lakshman, see those troops of deer :
In each sad eye there gleams a tear.
Those looks of woe too clearly say
My consort is the giants' prey.
O noblest, fairest of the fair,
Where art thou, best of women, where ?
This day will dark Kaikeyí find
Fresh triumph for her evil mind,
When I who with my Sítá came
Return alone, without my dame.
But ne'er can I return to see
Those chambers where my queen should be,
And hear the scornful people speak
Of Ráma as a coward weak
For mine will be the coward's shame
Who let the foeman steal his dame
How can I seek my home, or brook
Upon Videha's king to look ?
How listen, when he bids me tell,
My wanderings o'er, that all is well ?
He, when I meet his eager view,
Will mark that Sítá comes not too,
And when he hears the mournful tale
His wildered sense will reel and fail
'O Daśaratha,' will he cry,
'Blest in thy mansion in the sky '
Ne'er to that town my steps shall bend,
That town which Bharat's arms defend,
For e'en the blessed homes above
Would seem a waste without my love.
Leave me, my brother, here, I pray ;

To fair Ayodhyá bend thy way.
Without my love I cannot bear
To live one hour in blank despair.
Round Bharat's neck thy fond arms twine,
And greet him with these words of mine :
' Dear brother, still the power retain,
And o'er the land as monarch reign.'
With salutation next incline
Before thy mother, his, and mine.
Still, brother, to my words attend,
And with all care each dame befriend.
To my dear mother's ear relate
My mournful tale and Sítá's fate.'

Thus Ráma gave his sorrow vent,
And from a heart which anguish rent,
Mourned for his wife in loud lament,—

Her of the glorious hair.
From Lakshman's cheek the colour fled,
And o'er his heart came sudden dread,
Sick, faint, and sore disquieted

By woe too great to bear.

CANTO LXIV.

RÁMA'S LAMENT.

Reft of his love, the royal chief,
 Weighed down beneath his whelming grief,
 Desponding made his brother share
 His grievous burden of despair
 Over his sinking bosom rolled
 The flood of sorrow uncontrolled,
 And as he wept and sighed,
 In mournful accents faint and slow
 With words congenial to his woe,
 To Lakshman thus he cried
 ' Brother, I ween, beneath the sun,
 Of all mankind there lives not one
 So full of sin, whose hand has done
 Such cursed deeds as mine.
 For my sad heart with misery bleeds,
 As, guerdon of those evil deeds,
 Still greater woe to woe succeeds
 In never-ending line.
 A life of sin I freely chose,
 And from my past transgression flows
 A ceaseless flood of bitter woes
 My folly to repay
 The fruit of sin has ripened fast,
 Through many a sorrow have I passed,
 And now the crowning grief at last
 Falls on my head to-day.
 From all my faithful friends I fled,

My sire is numbered with the dead,

My royal rank is forfeited,

My mother far away

These woes on which I sadly think

Fill, till it raves above the bank,

The stream of grief in which I sink,—

The flood which naught can stay

Ne'er, brother, ne'er have I complained ;

Though long by toil and trouble pained,

Without a murmur I sustained

The woes of woodland life

But fiercer than the flames that rise

When crackling wood the food supplies,—

Flashing a glow through evening skies,—

This sorrow for my wife

Some cruel fiend has seized the prey

And torn my trembling love away,

While, as he bore her through the skies,

She shrieked aloud with frantic cries,

In tones of fear which, wild and shrill,

Retained their native sweetness still.

Ah me, that breast so soft and sweet,

For sandal's precious perfume meet,

Now all distained with dust and gore,

Shall meet my fond caress no more.

That face, whose lips with tones so clear

Made pleasant music, sweet to hear,—

With soft locks planted o'er the brow,—

Some giant's hand is on it now.

It smiles not, as the dear light fails

When Ráhu's jaw the moon assails.

Ah, my true love ! that shapely neck

She loved with fairest chains to deck,

The cruel demons rend, and drain

The lifeblood from each mangled vein.
Ah, when the savage monsters came
And dragged away the helpless dame,
The lady of the long soft eye
Called like a lamb with piteous cry.
Beneath this rock, O Lakshman, see,
My peerless consort sat with me,
And gently talked to thee the while,
Her sweet lips opening with a smile
Here is that fairest stream which she
Loved ever, bright Godávarí.
Ne'er can the dame have passed this way :
So far alone she would not stray.
Nor has my darling, lotus-eyed,
Sought lilies by the river's side,
For without me she ne'er would go
To streamlets where the wild flowers grow.
Tell me not, brother, she has strayed
To the dark forest's distant shade
Where blooming boughs are gay and sweet,
And bright birds love the cool retreat.
Alone my love would never dare,—
My timid love,—to wander there

O Lord of Day whose eye sees all
We act and plan, on thee I call ;
For naught is hidden from thy sight,—
Great witness thou of wrong and right.
Where is she, lost or torn away ?
Dispel my torturing doubt and say.
And O thou Wind who blowest free,
The world's have naught concealed from thee.
List to my prayer, reveal one trace
Of her, the glory of her race.
Say, is she stolen hence, or dead,

Or do her feet the forest tread ?'

Thus with disordered senses, faint
With woe, he poured his sad complaint,
And then, a better way to teach,
Wise Lakshman spoke in seemly speech :
' Up, brother dear, thy grief subdue,
With heart and soul thy search renew.
When woes oppress and dangers threat
Brave effort ne'er was fruitless yet '

He spoke, but Ráma gave no heed
To valiant Lakshman's prudent rede.
With double force the flood of pain
Rushed o'er his yielding soul again.

CANTO LXV.

RÁMA'S WRATH.

With piteous voice, by woe subdued,
Thus Raghu's son his speech renewed :

‘Thy steps, my brother, quickly turn
To bright Godávarí and learn
If Sítá to the stream have hied
To cull the lilies on its side’

Obedient to the words he said,
His brother to the river sped
The shelving banks he searched in vain,
And then to Ráma turned again
‘I searched, but found her not,’ he cried ;
‘I called aloud, but none replied.
Where can the Maithil lady stray,
Whose sight would chase our cares away ?
I know not where, her steps untraced,
Roams Sítá of the dainty waist’

When Ráma heard the words he spoke
Again he sank beneath the stroke,
And with a bosom anguish-fraught
Himself the lovely river sought
There standing on the shelving side,
‘O Sítá, where art thou ?’ he cried
No spirit voice an answer gave,
No murmur from the trembling wave
Of sweet Godávarí declared
The outrage which the fiend had dared.
‘O speak !’ the pitying spirits cried,

But yet the stream then prayer denied,
Nor dared she, coldly mute, relate
To the sad chief his darling's fate
Of Rávan's awful form she thought,
And the dire deed his arm had wrought,
And still withheld, by fear dismayed,
The tale for which the mourner prayed
When hope was none, his heart to cheer,
That the bright stream his cry would hear,
While sorrow for his darling tore
His longing soul he spake once more :
' Though I have sought with tears and sighs
Godávaní no word replies
O say, what answer can I frame
To Janak father of my dame ?
Or how before her mother stand
Leading no Sítá by the hand ?
Where is my loyal love who went
Forth with her lord to banishment ?
Her faith to me she nobly held
Though from my realm and home expelled,—
A hermit, nursed on woodland fare,—
She followed still and soothed my care.
Of all my friends am I bereft,
Nor is my faithful consort left
How slowly will the long nights creep
While comfortless I wake and weep !
O, if my wife may yet be found,
With humble love I'll wander round
This Janasthán, Píśávan's hill,
Mandákiní's delightful rill
See how the deer with gentle eyes
Look on my face and sympathize.
I mark their soft expression . each

Would soothe me, if it could, with speech.'

A while the anxious throng he eyed,
And 'Where is Sítá, where?' he cried
Thus while hot tears his utterance broke
The mourning son of Raghu spoke.
The deer in pity for his woes
Obeyed the summons and arose.
Upon his right thy stood, and raised
Their sad eyes up to heaven and gazed.
Each to that quarter bent her look
Which Rávan with his captive took
Then Raghu's son again they viewed,
And toward that point their way pursued.
Then Lakshman watched their looks intent
As moaning on their way they went,
And marked each sign which struck his sense
With mute expressive influence,
Then as again his sorrow woke
Thus to his brother chief he spoke :
'Those deer thy eager question heard
And rose at once by pity stirred :
See, in thy search their aid they lend,
See, to the south their looks they bend.
Arise, dear brother, let us go
The way their eager glances show,
If haply sign or trace descried
Our footsteps in the search may guide.'

The son of Raghu gave assent,
And quickly to the south they went ;
With eager eyes the earth he scanned,
And Lakshman followed close at hand.
As each to other spake his thought,
And round with anxious glances sought,
Scattered before them in the way,

Blooms of a fallen garland lay
When Ráma saw that flowery rain
He spoke once more with bitterest pain -
'O Lakshman, every flower that lies
Here on the ground I recognize.
I culled them in the grove, and there
My darling twined them in her hair.
The sun, the earth the genial breeze
Have spared these flowers my soul to please.'

Then to that woody hill he prayed,
Whence flashed afar each wild cascade :
'O best of mountains, hast thou seen
A dame of perfect form and mien
In some sweet spot with trees o'ergrown,—
My darling whom I left alone ?'
Then as a lion threats a deer
He thundered with a voice of fear :
'Reveal her, mountain, to my view
With golden limbs and golden hue.
Where is my darling Sítá ? speak
Before I rend thee peak from peak.'

The mountain seemed her track to show,
But told not all he sought to know
Then Daśaratha's son renewed
His summons as the mount he viewed :
'Soon as my flaming arrows fly,
Consumed to ashes shalt thou lie
Without a herb or bud or tree,
And buds no more shall dwell in thee.
And if this stream my prayer deny,
My wrath this day her flood shall dry,
Because she lends no aid to trace
My darling of the lotus face'

Thus Ráma spake as though his ire

Would scorch them with his glance of fire ;
Then searching farther on the ground
The footprint of a fiend he found,
And small light traces here and there,
Where Sítá in her great despair,
Shrieking for Râma's help, had fled
Before the giant's mighty tread.
His careful eye each trace surveyed
Which Sítá and the fiend had made,—
The quivers and the broken bow
And ruined chariot of the foe,—
And told, distraught by fear and grief,
His tidings to his brother chief :
' O Lakshman, here,' he cried ' behold
My Sítá's earrings dropped with gold.
Here lie her garlands torn and rent,
Here lies each glittering ornament.
O look, the ground on every side
With blood-like drops of gold is dyed.
The fiends who wear each strange disguise
Have seized, I ween, the helpless prize.
My lady, by their hands o'erpowered,
Is slaughtered, mangled, and devoured.
Methinks two fearful giants came
And waged fierce battle for the dame.
Whose, Lakshman, was this mighty bow
With pearls and gems in glittering row ?
Cast to the ground the fragments lie,
And still their glory chains the eye.
A bow so mighty sure was planned
For heavenly God or giant's hand.
Whose was this coat of golden mail
Which, though its lustre now is pale,
Shone like the sun of morning, bright

With studs of glittering lazulite ?
Whose, Lakshman, was this bloom-wreathed shade
With all its hundred ribs displayed ?
This screen, most meet for royal brow,
With broken staff lies useless now.
And these tall asses, goblin-faced,
With plates of golden harness graced,
Whose hideous forms are stained with gore,—
Who is the lord whose yoke they bore ?
Whose was this pierced and broken car
That shoots a flame-like blaze afar ?
Whose these spent shafts at random spread,
Each fearful with its iron head,—
With golden mountings fair to see,
Long as a chariot's axle-tree ?
These quivers see, which, rent in twain,
Their sheaves of arrows still contain.
Whose was this driver ? Dead and cold,
His hands the whip and reins still hold.
See, Lakshman, here the foot I trace
Of man, nay, one of giant race
The hatred that I nursed of old
Grows mightier now a hundred fold
Against these giants, fierce of heart,
Who change their forms by magic art.
Slain, eaten by the giant press,
Or stolen is the votaress,
Nor could her virtue bring defence
To Sítá seized and hurried hence.
O, if my love be slain or lost
All hope of bliss for me is crossed
The power of all the worlds were vain
To bring one joy to soothe my pain.
The spirits with their blinded eyes

Would look in wonder, and despise
The Lord who made the worlds, the great
Creator when compassionate.
And so, I ween, the Immortals turn
Cold eyes upon me now, and spurn
The weakling prompt at pity's call,
Devoted to the good of all.
But from this day behold me changed,
From every gentle grace estranged.
Now be it mine all life to slay,
And sweep these cursed fiends away.
As the great sun leaps up the sky,
And the cold moonbeams fade and die,
So vengeance rises in my breast,
One passion conquering all the rest.
Gandharvas in their radiant place,
The Yakshas, and the giant race,
Kinnars and men shall look in vain
For joy they ne'er shall see again
The anguish of my great despair,
O Lakshman, fills the heaven and air,
And I in wrath all life will slay
Within the triple world to-day.
Unless the Gods in heaven who dwell
Restore my Sītā safe and well,
I aimed with all the fires of Fate
The triple world will devastate.
The troubled stars from heaven shall fall,
The moon be wrapped in gloomy pall,
The fire be quenched, the wind be stilled,
The radiant sun grow dark and chilled;
Crushed every mountain's towering pride,
And every lake and river dried,
Dead every creeper, plant, and tree,

And lost for aye the mighty sea.
Thou shalt the world this day behold
In wild disorder uncontrolled,
With dying life which naught defends
From the fierce storm my bowstring sends.
My shafts this day, for Sítá's sake,
The life of every fiend shall take
The Gods this day shall see the force
That wings my arrows on their course,
And mark how far that course is held,
By my unsparing wrath impelled.
No God, not one of Dairya strain,
Goblin or Rákshas shall remain.
My wrath shall end the worlds, and all
Demons and Gods therewith shall fall.
Each world which Gods, the Dánav race,
And giants make their dwelling place,
Shall fall beneath my arrows sent
In fury when my bow is bent
The arrows loosened from my string
Confusion on the worlds shall bring.
For she is lost or breathes no more,
Nor will the Gods my love restore
Hence all on earth with life and breath
This day I dedicate to death.
All, till my darling they reveal,
The fury of my shafts shall feel.'

Thus as he spake by rage impelled,
Red grew his eyes, his fierce lips swelled.
His bark coat round his form he drew
And coiled his hermit braids anew.
Like Rudra when he yearned to slay
The demon Tripur¹ in the fray,

¹ An Asur or demon, king of Tripura, the modern Tipperah.

So looked the hero brave and wise,
The fury flashing from his eyes
Then Ráma, conqueror of the foe,
From Lakshman's hand received his bow,
Strained the great string, and laid thereon
A deadly dart that flashed and shone,
And spake these words as fierce in ire
As He who ends the worlds with fire :

‘ As age and time and death and fate
All life with checkless power await,
So Lakshman, in my wrath to-day
My vengeful might shall brook no stay.
Unless this day I see my dame
In whose sweet form is naught to blame,—
Yea, as before, my love behold
Fair with bright teeth and perfect mould,
This world shall feel a deadly blow
Destroyed with ruthless overthrow,
And serpent lords and Gods of air,
Gandharvas, men, the doom shall share.’

CANTO LXVI.

LAKSHMAN'S SPEECH.

He stood incensed with eyes of flame,
 Still mourning for his ravished dame,
 Determined, like the fire of Fate,
 To leave the wide world desolate.
 His ready bow the hero eyed,
 And as again, again he sighed,
 The triple world would fain consume
 Like Hara' in the day of doom
 Then Lakshman moved with sorrow viewed
 His brother in unwonted mood,
 And reverent palm to palm applied,
 Thus spoke with lips which terror dried.
 'Thy heart was ever soft and kind,
 To every creature's good inclined.
 Cast not thy tender mood away,
 Nor yield to anger's mastering sway
 The moon for gentle grace is known,
 The sun has splendour all his own,
 The restless wind is free and fast,
 And earth in patience unsurpassed.
 So glory with her noble fruit
 Is thine eternal attribute
 O, let not, for the sin of one,
 The triple world be all undone.
 I know not whose this car that lies
 In fragments here before our eyes,

¹ Śiva

Nor who the chiefs who met and fought,
Nor what the prize the foemen sought,
Who marked the ground with hoof and wheel,
Or whose the hand that plied the steel
Which left this spot, the battle o'er,
Thus sadly dyed with drops of gore.
Searching with utmost care I view
The signs of one and not of two.
Where'er I turn mine eyes I trace
No mighty host about the place.
Then mete not out for one offence
This all-involving recompense.
For kings should use the sword they bear,
But mild in time should learn to spare.
Thou, ever moved by misery's call,
Wast the great hope and stay of all.
Throughout this world who would not blame
This outrage on thy ravished dame?
Gandharvas, Dānavs, Gods, the trees,
The rocks, the rivers, and the seas,
Can ne'er in aught thy soul offend,
As one whom holiest rites befriend.
But him who dared to steal the dame
Pursue, O King, with ceaseless aim,
With me, the hermits' holy band,
And thy great bow to arm thy hand.
By every mighty flood we'll seek,
Each wood, each hill from base to peak.
To the fair homes of Gods we'll fly,
And hight Gandharvas in the sky,
Until we reach, where'er he be,
The wretch who stole thy spouse from thee.
Then if the Gods will not restore
Thy Sītā when the search is o'er,

Then, royal lord of Kośal's land,
No longer hold thy vengeful hand
If meekness, prayer, and might be weak
To bring thee back the dame we seek,
Up, brother, with a deadly shower
Of gold-bright shafts thy foes o'erpower,
Fierce as the flashing levin sent
From King Mahendra's firmament'

CANTO LXVII.

RÁMA APPEASED.

As Ráma, pierced by sorrow's sting,
 Lamented like a helpless thing,
 And by his mighty woe distraught
 Was last in maze of troubled thought,
 Sumitrá's son with loving care
 Consoled him in his wild despair,
 And while his feet he gently pressed
 With words like these the chief addressed :
 ' For sternest vow and noblest deed
 Was Daśaratha blessed with seed.
 Thee for his son the king obtained,
 Like Amrit by the Gods regained
 Thy gentle graces won his heart,
 And all too weak to live apart
 The monarch died, as Bharat told,
 And lives on high mid Gods enrolled
 If thou, O Ráma, wilt not bear
 This grief which fills thee with despair,
 How shall a weaker man e'er hope,
 Infirm and mean, with woe to cope ?
 Take heart, I pray thee, noblest chief,
 What man who breathes is free from grief ?
 Misfortunes come and burn like flame,
 Then fly as quickly as they came
 Yayáti son of Nahush reigned
 With Indra on the throne he gained,
 But falling for a light offence

He mourned a while the consequence
Vasishtha, reverend saint and sage,
Priest of our sire from youth to age,
Begot a hundred sons, but they
Were smitten in a single day¹
And she, the queen whom all revere,
The mother whom we hold so dear,
The earth herself not seldom feels
Fierce fever when she shakes and reels
And those twin lights, the world's great eyes,
On which the universe relies,—
Does not eclipse at times assail
Their brilliance till their fires grow pale?
The mighty Powers, the Immortal Blest
Bend to a law which none contest
No God, no bodied life is free
From conquering Fate's supreme decree.
E'en Śakra's self must reap the meed
Of virtue and of sinful deed
And O great lord of men, wilt thou
Helpless beneath thy misery bow?
No, if thy dame be lost or dead,
O hero, still be comforted,
Nor yield for ever to thy woe
O'ermastered like the mean and low
Thy peers, with keen far-reaching eyes,
Spend not their hours in ceaseless sighs.
In dire distress, in whelming ill
Their manly looks are hopeful still.
To this, great chief, thy reason bend,
And earnestly the truth perpend.
By reason's aid the wisest learn
The good and evil to discern.

¹ See Book I, Canto LIX.

With sin and goodness scarcely known
Faint light by chequered lives is shown ;
Without some clear undoubted deed
We mark not how the fruits succeed.
In time of old, O thou most brave,
To me thy lips such counsel gave.
Vishaspati¹ can scarcely find
New wisdom to instruct thy mind
For thine is wit and genius high
Meet for the children of the sky.
I rouse that heart benumbed by pain
And call to vigorous life again.
Be manly godlike vigour shown ;
Put forth that noblest strength, thine own.
Strive, best of old Ishváku's strain,
Strive till the conquered foe be slain.
Where is the profit or the joy
If thy fierce rage the worlds destroy ?
Search till thou find the guilty foe,
Then let thy hand no mercy show.'

¹ The preceptor of the Gods.

CANTO LXVIII.

JATÁYUS.

Thus faithful Lakshman strove to cheer
 The prince with counsel wise and clear,
 Who, prompt to seize the pith of all,
 Let not that wisdom idly fall.

With vigorous effort he restrained
 The passion in his breast that reigned,
 And leaning on his bow for rest
 His brother Lakshman thus addressed .

‘How shall we labour now, reflect ,
 Whither again our search direct ?
 Brother, what plan canst thou devise
 To bring her to these longing eyes ?’

To him by toil and sorrow tried
 The prudent Lakshman thus replied :
 ‘Come, though our labour yet be vain,
 And search through Janasthán again,—
 A realm where giant foes abound,
 And trees and creepers hide the ground.
 For there are caverns deep and dread,
 By deer and wild birds tenanted,
 And hills with many a dark abyss,
 Grotto and rock and precipice.
 There bright Gandharvas love to dwell,
 And Kinnais in each bosky dell
 With me thy eager search to aid
 Be every hill and cave surveyed
 Great chiefs like thee, the best of men,

Endowed with sense and piercing ken,
 Though tried by trouble never fail,
 Like rooted hills that mock the gale'

Then Rāma, pierced by anger's sting,
 Laid a keen arrow on his string,
 And by the faithful Lakshman's side
 Roamed through the forest far and wide.
 Jaṭāyus there with blood-drops dyed,
 Lying upon the ground he spied,
 Huge as a mountain's shattered crest,
 Mid all the birds of all the best.
 In wrath the mighty bird he eyed,
 And thus the chief to Lakshman cried.

'Ah me, these signs the truth betray,
 My darling was the vulture's prey
 Some demon in the bud's disguise
 Roams through the wood that round us lies
 On large-eyed Sītā he has fed,
 And rests him now with wings outspread.
 But my keen shafts, whose flight is true,
 Shall pierce the ravenous monster through'

An arrow on the string he laid,
 And rushing near the bud surveyed,
 While earth to ocean's distant side
 Trembled beneath his furious stride
 With blood and froth on neck and beak
 The dying bird assayed to speak,
 And with a piteous voice, distressed,
 Thus Daśaratha's son addressed:

'She whom like some sweet herb of grace
 Thou seekest in this lonely place,
 Fair lady, is fierce Rāvan's prey,
 Who took, beside, my life away.
 Lakshman and thou had parted hence

And left the dame without defence.
I saw her swiftly borne away
By Rāvan's might which none could stay.
I hurried to the lady's aid,
I crushed his car and royal shade,
And putting forth my warlike might
Hurl'd Rāvan to the earth in fight
Here, Rāma, lies his broken bow,
Here lie the arrows of the foe.
There on the ground before thee are
The fragments of his battle car.
There bleeds the driver whom my wings
Beat down with ceaseless buffetings
When toil my aged strength subdued,
His sword my weary pinions hewed.
Then lifting up the dame he bare
His captive through the fields of air.
Thy vengeful blows from me restrain,
Already by the giant slain.'

When Rāma heard the vulture tell
The tale that proved his love so well,
His bow upon the ground he placed,
And tenderly the bird embraced.
Then to the earth he fell o'erpowered,
And burning tears both brothers showered,
For double pain and anguish pressed
Upon the patient hero's breast.
The solitary bud he eyed
Who in the lone wood gasped and sighed,
And as again his anguish woke
Thus Rāma to his brother spoke

'Expelled from power the woods I tread,
My spouse is lost, the bud is dead.
A fate so sad, I ween, would tame

The vigour of the glorious flame.
If I to cool my fever tried
To cross the deep from side to side,
The sea,—so hard my fate,—would dry
His waters as my feet came nigh.
In all this world there lives not one
So cursed as I beneath the sun ;
So strong a net of misery cast
Around me holds the captive fast.
Best of all birds that ply the wing,
Loved, honoured by our sire the king,
The vulture, in my fate enwound,
Lies bleeding, dying on the ground '

Then Ráma and his brother stirred
By pity mourned the royal bird,
And, as their hands his limbs caressed,
Affection for a sire expressed
And Ráma to his bosom strained
The bird with mangled wings distained,
With crimson blood-drops dyed.
He fell, and shedding many a tear,
' Where is my spouse than life more dear ?
Where is my love ? ' he cried.

CANTO LXIX.

THE DEATH OF JATÁYUS

As Ráma viewed with heart-felt pain
 The vulture whom the fiend had slain,
 In words with tender love impressed
 His brother chief he thus addressed
 ' This loyal bird with faithful thought
 For my advantage strove and fought
 Slain by the fiend in mortal strife
 For me he yields his noble life
 See, Lakshman, how his wounds have bled ,
 His struggling breath will soon have fled
 Faint is his voice, and near to die,
 He scarce can lift his trembling eye
 Jatáyus, if thou still can speak,
 Give, give the answer that I seek
 The fate of ravished Sítá tell,
 And how thy mournful chance befell
 Say why the giant stole my dame
 What have I done that he could blame ?
 What fault in me has Rávan seen
 That he should rob me of my queen ?
 How looked the lady's moon-bright cheek ?
 What were the words she found to speak ?
 His strength, his might, his deeds declare .
 And tell the form he loves to wear
 To all my questions make reply
 Where does the giant's dwelling lie ?'
 The noble bird his glances bent

On Rāma as he made lament,
 And in low accents faint and weak
 With anguish thus began to speak :
 ' Fierce Rāvan, king of giant race,
 Stole Sītā from thy dwelling-place
 He calls his magic art to aid
 With wind and cloud and gloomy shade.
 When in the fight my power was spent
 My wearied wings he cleft and rent.
 Then round the dame his arms he threw,
 And to the southern region flew
 O Raghu's son, I gasp for breath,
 My swimming sight is dim in death
 E'en now before my vision pass
 Bright trees of gold with hair of grass
 The hour the impious robber chose
 Brings on the thief a flood of woes
 The giant in his haste forgot
 'Twas Vinda's hour,¹ or heeded not
 Those robbed at such a time obtain
 Their plundered store and wealth again
 He, like a fish that takes the bait,
 In briefest time shall meet his fate.
 Now be thy troubled heart controlled
 And for thy lady's loss consoled,
 For thou wilt slay the fiend in fight
 And with thy dame have new delight '
 With senses clear, though sorely tried,
 The royal vulture thus replied,
 While as he sank beneath his pain
 Forth rushed the tide of blood again.
 ' Him,* brother of the Lord of Gold,

¹ From the root *vid*, to find.

* Rāvan.

Viśiavas' self begot of old.'

Thus spoke the bird, and stained with gore
Resigned the breath that came no more.

'Speak, speak again !' thus Rāma cried,
With reverent palm to palm applied,
But from the frame the spirit fled
And to the skiey regions sped
The breath of life had passed away,
Stretched on the ground the body lay.

When Rāma saw the vulture lie,
Huge as a hill, with darksome eye,
With many a poignant woe distressed
His brother chief he thus addressed :
'Amid these haunted shades content
Full many a year this bird has spent.
His life in home of giants passed,
In Dandak wood he dies at last
The years in lengthened course have fled
Untroubled o'er the vulture's head,
And now he lies in death, for none
The stern decrees of Fate may shun.
See, Lakshman, how the vulture fell
While for my sake he battled well,
And strove to free with onset bold
My Sītā from the giant's hold
Supreme amid the vulture kind
His ancient rule the bird resigned,
And conquered in the fruitless strife
Gave for my sake his noble life
O Lakshman, many a time we see
Great souls who keep the law's decree,
With whom the weak sure refuge find,
In creatures of inferior kind
The loss of her, my darling queen,

Strikes with a pang less fiercely keen
Than now this slaughtered bird to see
Who nobly fought and died for me.
As Daśaratha, good and great,
Was glorious in his high estate,
Honoured by all, to all endeared,
So was this royal bird revered.
Bring fuel for the funeral rite ;
These hands the solemn fire shall light
And on the burning pyre shall lay
The bird who died for me to-day
Now on the gathered wood shall lie
The lord of all the birds that fly.
And I will burn with honours due
My champion whom the giant slew.
O royal bird of noblest heart,
Graced with all funeral rites depart
To bright celestial seats above,
Rewarded for thy faithful love.
Dwell in thy happy home with those
Whose constant fires of worship rose
Live blest amid the unyielding brave,
And those who land in largess gave '
Sore grief upon his bosom weighed
As on the pyre the bird he laid,
And bade the kindled flame ascend
To burn the body of his friend
Then with his brother by his side
The hero to the forest hied
There many a stately deer he slew,
The flesh around the bird to strew
The venison into balls he made,
And on fair grass before him laid.
Then that the parted soul might rise

And find free passage to the skies,
Each solemn word and text he said
Which Brāhmans utter o'er the dead
Then hastening went the princely pair
To bright Godāvarī, and there
Libations of the stream they poured
In honour of the vulture lord,
With solemn ritual to the slain,
As scripture's holy texts ordain
Thus offerings to the bird they gave
And bathed their bodies in the wave
 The vulture monarch having wrought
 A hard and glorious feat,
Honoured by Rāma sage in thought,
 Soared to his blissful seat.
The brothers, when each rite was paid
 To him of birds supreme,
Their hearts with new-found comfort stayed,
 And turned them from the stream.
Like sovereigns of celestial race
 Within the wood they came,
Each pondering the means to trace
 The captor of the dame

CANTO LXX.

KABANDHA.

When every rite was duly paid
 The princely brothers onward strayed,
 And eager in the lady's quest
 They turned their footsteps to the west.
 Through lonely woods that round them lay
 Ikshváku's children made their way,¹
 And armed with bow and shaft and brand
 Pressed onward to the southern land.
 Thick trees and shrubs and creepers grew
 In the wild grove they hurried through
 'Twas dark and drear and hard to pass
 For tangled thorns and matted grass
 Still onward with a southern course
 They made their way with vigorous force,
 And passing through the mazes stood
 Beyond that vast and fearful wood.
 With toil and hardship yet unspent
 Three leagues from Janasthán they went,
 And speeding on their way at last
 Within the wood of Kiauncha¹ passed
 A fearful forest wild and black
 As some huge pile of cloudy rack,
 Filled with all buds and beasts, where grew
 Bright blooms of every varied hue
 On Sítá bending every thought
 Through all the mighty wood they sought,

¹ Or Curlews' Wood

And at the lady's loss dismayed
Here for a while and there they stayed.
Then turning farther eastward they
Pursued three leagues their weary way,
Passed Krauncha's wood and reached the grove
Where elephants rejoiced to rove.
The chiefs that awful wood surveyed
Where deer and wild birds filled each glade,
Where scarce a step the foot could take
For tangled shrub and tree and brake.
There in a mountain's woody side
A cave the royal brothers spied,
With dread abysses deep as hell,
Where darkness never ceased to dwell.
When, pressing on, the lords of men
Stood near the entrance of the den,
They saw within the dark recess
A huge misshapen giantess ;
A thing the timid heart that shook
With fearful shape and savage look.
Terrific fiend, her voice was fierce,
Long were her teeth to rend and pierce.
The monster gorged her horrid feast
Of flesh of many a savage beast,
While her long locks, at random flung,
Dishevelled o'er her shoulders hung.
Their eyes the royal brothers raised,
And on the fearful monster gazed.
Forth from her den she came and glanced
At Lakshman as he first advanced,
Her eager arms to hold him spread,
And 'Come and be my love' she said,
Then as she held him to her breast,
The prince in words like these addressed :

'Behold thy treasure fond and fair :
Ayomukhi¹ the name I bear
In thickets of each lofty hill,
On islets of each brook and rill,
With me delighted shalt thou play,
And live for many a lengthened day.'

Enraged he heard the monster woo ;
His ready sword he swiftly drew,
And the sharp steel that quelled his foes
Cut through her breast and ear and nose.
Thus mangled by his vengeful sword
In rage and pain the demon roared,
And hideous with her awful face
Sped to her secret dwelling place.
Soon as the fiend had fled from sight,
The brothers, dauntless in their might,
Reached a wild forest dark and dread
Whose tangled ways were hard to tread.
Then bravest Lakshman, virtuous youth,
The friend of purity and truth,
With reverent palm to palm applied
Thus to his glorious brother cried .

'My arm presaging throbs a pain,
My troubled heart is sick with pain,
And cheerless omens ill portend
Where'er my anxious eyes I bend.
Dear brother, hear my words , advance
Resolved and armed for every chance,
For every sign I mark to-day
Foretels a peril in the way
This bird of most ill-omened note,
Loud screaming with discordant throat,
Announces with a wailing cry

¹ Iron-faced

That strife and victory are nigh'

Then as the chiefs their search pursued

Throughout the dreary solitude,

They heard amazed a mighty sound

That broke the very trees around,

As though a furious tempest passed

Crushing the wood beneath its blast.

Then Ráma raised his trusty sword,

And both the hidden cause explored.

There stood before their wondering eyes

A fiend broad-chested, huge of size

A vast misshapen trunk they saw

In height surpassing nature's law.

It stood before them dire and dread

Without a neck, without a head.

Tall as some hill aloft in air,

Its limbs were clothed with bristling hair,

And deep below the monster's waist

His vast misshapen mouth was placed.

His form was huge, his voice was loud

As some dark-tinted thunder cloud.

Forth from his ample chest there came

A brilliance as of gushing flame.

Beneath long lashes, dark and keen

The monster's single eye was seen.

Deep in his chest, long, fiercely bright,

It glittered with terrific light.

He swallowed down his savage fare

Of lion, bird, and slaughtered bear,

And with huge teeth exposed to view

O'er his great lips his tongue he drew.

His arms unshapely, vast and dread,

A league in length, he raised and spread.

He seized with monstrous hands a herd

Of deer and many a bear and bird.
Among them all he picked and chose,
Drew forward these, rejected those.
Before the princely pair he stood
Barring their passage through the wood.
A league of shade the chiefs had passed
When on the fiend their eyes they cast.
A monstrous shape without a head
With mighty arms before him spread,
They saw that hideous trunk appear
That struck the trembling eye with fear.
Then, stretching to their full extent
His awful arms with fingers bent,
Round Raghu's princely sons he cast
Each grasping limb and held them fast
Though strong of arm and fierce in fight,
Each armed with bow and sword to smite,
The royal brothers, brave and bold,
Were helpless in the giant's hold.
Then Raghu's son, heroic still,
Felt not a pang his bosom thrill ;
But young, with no protection near,
His brother's heart was sad with fear,
And thus with trembling tongue he said
To Rāma, sore disquieted
 ' Ah me, ah me, my days are told :
O see me in the giant's hold.
Fly, son of Raghu, swiftly flee,
And thy dear self from danger free.
Me to the fiend an offering give ;
Fly at thine ease thyself and live.
Thou, great Kakutstha's son, I ween,
Wilt find ere long thy Marthil queen,
And when thou holdest, throned again,

Thine old hereditary reign,
With servants prompt to do thy will,
O think upon thy brother still'

As thus the trembling Lakshman cried,
The dauntless Rāma thus replied,
'Brother, from causeless dread forbear.
'A chief like thee should scorn despair.'

He spoke to soothe his wild alarm;
Then fierce Kabandha¹ long of arm,
Among the Dānavs² first and best,
The sons of Raghu thus addressed.

'What men are you, whose shoulders show
Broad as a bull's, with sword and bow,
Who roam this dark and horrid place,
Brought by your fate before my face?
Declare by what occasion led
These solitary wilds you tread,
With swords and bows and shafts to pierce,
Like bulls whose horns are strong and fierce.
Why have you sought this forest land
Where wild with hunger's pangs I stand?
Now as you steps my path have crossed
Esteem your lives already lost'

The royal brothers heard with dread
The words which fierce Kabandha said,
And Rāma to his brother cried,
Whose cheek by blanching fear was dried:

'Alas, we fall, O valiant chief,
From sorrow into drier grief,
Still mourning her I hold so dear
We see our own destruction near.

¹ Kabandha means a trunk.

² A class of mythological giants. In the Epic period they were probably personifications of the aborigines of India.

Mark, brother, mark what power has time
O'er all that live, in every clime.
Now, lord of men, thyself and me
Involved in fatal danger see
'Tis not, be sure, the might of Fate
That crushes all with deadly weight.
Ne'er can the brave and strong, who know
The use of spear and sword and bow,
The force of conquering time withstand,
But fall like barriers built of sand.'
 Thus in calm strength which naught could shake
The son of Daśaratha spake,
 With glory yet unstained.
Upon Sumitrā's son he bent
His eyes, and firm in his intent
 His dauntless heart maintained.

CANTO LXXI.

KABANDHA'S SPEECH.

Kabandha saw each chieftain stand
 Imprisoned by his mighty hand,
 Which like a snare around him pressed,
 And thus the royal pair addressed :
 'Why, warriors, are your glances bent
 On me whom hungry pangs torment ?
 Why stand with wildered senses ? Fate
 Has brought you now my maw to sate'

When Lakshman heard, a while appalled,
 His ancient courage he recalled,
 And to his brother by his side
 With seasonable counsel cried
 'This vilest of the giant race
 Will draw us to his side apace
 Come, rouse thee, let the vengeful sword
 Smite off his arms, my honoured lord
 This awful giant, vast of size,
 On his huge strength of arm relies,
 And o'er the world victorious, thus
 With mighty force would slaughter us.
 But in cold blood to slay, O King,
 Discredit on the brave would bring,
 As when some victim in the rite
 Shuns not the hand upraised to smite.'

The monstrous fiend, to anger stirred,
 The converse of the brothers heard.
 His horrid mouth he opened wide

And drew the princes to his side
They, skilled due time and place to note,
Unsheathed then glittering swords and smote,
Till from the giant's shoulders they
Had hewn the mighty arms away.
His trenchant falchion Rāma plied
And smote him on the better side,
While valiant Lakshman on the left
The arm that held him prisoned cleft.
Then to the earth dismembered fell
The monster with a hideous yell,
And like a cloud's his deep roar went
Through earth and an and firmament
Then as the giant's blood flowed fast,
On his cleft limbs his eye he cast,
And called upon the princely pair
Their names and lineage to declare.
Him then the noble Lakshman, blest
With fortune's favouring marks, addressed,
And told the fiend his brother's name
And the high blood of which he came .
'Ikshváku's heir here Rāma stands,
Illustrious through a hundred lands.
I, younger brother of the heir,
O fiend, the name of Lakshman bear
His mother stole his realm away
And drove him forth in woods to stray.
Thus through the mighty forest he
Roamed with his royal wife and me.
While glorious as a God he made
His dwelling in the greenwood shade,
Some giant stole away his dame,
And seeking her we hither came
But tell me who thou art, and why

With headless trunk that towered so high,
With flaming face beneath thy chest,
Thou hast crushed, in wild unrest '

He heard the words that Lakshman spoke,
And memory in his breast awoke,
Recalling Indra's words to mind
He spoke in gentle tones and kind :
' O welcome, best of men, are ye
Whom, blest by fate, this day I see.
A blessing on each trenchant blade
That low on earth these arms has laid !
Thou, lord of men, incline thine ear
The story of my woe to hear,
While I the rebel pride declare
Which doomed me to the form I wear.'

CANTO LXXII.

KABANDHA'S TALE.

' Lord of the mighty arm, of yore
 A shape transcending thought I wore,
 And through the triple world's extent
 My fame for might and valour went.
 Scarce might the sun and moon on high,
 Scarce Śakra, with my beauty vie.
 Then for a time this form I took,
 And the great world with trembling shook.
 The saints in forest shades who dwelt
 The terror of my presence felt.
 But once I stirred to furious rage
 Great Sthúlāsiras, glorious sage.
 Culling in woods his hermit food
 My hideous shape with fear he viewed.
 Then forth his words of anger burst
 That bade me live a thing accursed :
 ' Thou, whose delight is others' pain,
 This grisly form shalt still retain.'

Then when I prayed him to relent
 And fix some term of punishment,—
 Prayed that the curse at length might cease,
 He bade me thus expect release :
 ' Let Rāma cleave thine arms away
 And on the pyre thy body lay,
 And then shalt thou, set free from doom,
 Thine own fair shape once more assume.'

O Lakshman, hear my words . in me
The world-illustrious Danu see
By Indra's curse, subdued in fight,
I wear this form which scares the sight.
By sternest penance long maintained
The mighty Father's grace I gained
When length of days the God bestowed,
With foolish pride my bosom glowed
My life, of lengthened years assured,
I deemed from Śakra's might secured
Led by my senseless pride astray
I challenged India to the fray
A flaming bolt with many a knot
With his terrific arm he shot,
And straight my head and thighs compressed
Were buried in my bulky chest
Deaf to each prayer and piteous call
He sent me not to Yama's hall.
'Thy prayers and cries,' he said, 'are vain ;
The Father's word must true remain '
' But how may lengthened life be spent
By one thy bolt has torn and rent ?
How can I live,' I cried, 'unfed,
With shattered face and thighs and head ?'
As thus I spoke his grace to crave,
Arms each a league in length he gave,
And opened in my chest beneath
This mouth supplied with fearful teeth.
So my huge arms I used to cast
Round woodland creatures as they passed,
And fed within the forest here
On lion, tiger, paid, and deer.
Then Indra spake to soothe my grief :
'When Rāma and his brother chief

From thy huge bulk those arms shall cleave,
Then shall the skies thy soul receive.'
Disguised in this terrific shape
I let no woodland thing escape,
And still my longing soul was pleased
Whene'er my arms a victim seized,
For in these arms I fondly thought
Would Ráma's self at last be caught.
Thus hoping, toiling many a day
I yearned to cast my life away,
And here, my lord, thou standest now.
Blessings be thine! for none but thou
Could cleave my arms with trenchant stroke:
True are the words the hermit spoke.
Now let me, best of warriors, lend
My counsel, and thy plans befriend,
And aid thee with advice in turn
If thou with fire my coise wilt burn'

As thus the mighty Danu prayed
With offer of his friendly aid,
While Lakshman gazed with anxious eye,
The virtuous Ráma made reply.
'Lakshman and I through forest shade
From Janasthán a while had strayed.
When none was near her, Rávan came
And bore away my glorious dame
The giant's form and size unknown,
I learn as yet his name alone
Not yet the power and might we know
Or dwelling of the monstrous foe.
With none our helpless feet to guide
We wander here by sorrow tried.
Let pity move thee to requite
Our service in the funeral rite.

Our hands shall bring the boughs that, dry
Where elephants have rent them, lie,
Then dig a pit, and light the fire
To burn thee as the laws require.
Do thou as meed of this declare
Who stole my spouse, his dwelling where.
O, if thou can, I pray thee say,
And let this grace our deeds repay.'

Danu had lent attentive ear
The words which Râma spoke to hear,
And thus, a speaker skilled and tried,
To that great orator replied .
' No heavenly lore my soul endows,
Naught know I of thy Maithil spouse.
Yet will I, when my shape I wear,
Him who will tell thee all declare.
Then, Râma, will my lips disclose
His name who well that giant knows.
But till the flames my corse devour
This hidden knowledge mocks my power.
For through that curse's withering taint
My knowledge now is small and faint.
Unknown the giant's very name
Who bore away the Maithil dame.
Cursed for my evil deeds I wore
A shape which all the worlds abhor.
Now ere with wearied steeds the sun
Through western skies his course have run,
Deep in a pit my body lay
And burn it in the wonted way
When in the grave my corse is placed,
With fire and funeral honours graced,
Then I, great chief, his name will tell
Who knows the giant robber well.

With him, who guides his life aright,
In league of trusting love unite,
And he, O valiant prince, will be
A faithful friend and aid to thee.
For, Ráma, to his searching eyes
The triple world uncovered lies.
For some dark cause of old, I ween,
Through all the spheres his ways have been.'

CANTO LXXIII.

KABANDHA'S COUNSEL.

The monster ceased : the princely pair
 Heard great Kabandha's eager prayer
 Within a mountain cave they sped,
 Where kindled fire with care they fed.
 Then Lakshman in his mighty hands
 Brought ample store of lighted brands,
 And to a pile of logs applied
 The flame that ran from side to side
 The spreading glow with gentle force
 Consumed Kabandha's mighty corse,
 Till the unresting flames had drunk
 The marrow of the monstrous trunk,
 As balls of butter melt away
 Amid the fires that o'er them play.
 Then from the pyre, like flame that glows
 Undimmed by cloudy smoke, he rose,
 In garments pure of spot or speck,
 A heavenly wreath about his neck.
 Resplendent in his bright attire
 He sprang exultant from the pyre,
 While from neck, arm, and foot was sent
 The flash of gold and ornament
 High on a chariot, bright of hue,
 Which swans of fairest pinion drew,
 He filled each region of the air
 With splendid glow reflected there.
 Then in the sky he stayed his car

And called to Rāma from afar :
 ' Hear, chieftain, while my lips explain
 The means to win thy spouse again.
 Six plans, O prince, the wise pursue
 To reach the aims we hold in view. ¹
 When evils ripening sorely press
 They load the wretch with new distress.
 So thou and Lakshman, tried by woe,
 Have felt at last a fiercer blow,
 And plunged in bitterest grief to-day
 Lament thy consort torn away
 There is no course but this · attend ;
 Make, best of friends, that chief thy friend
 Unless his prospering help thou gain
 Thy plans and hopes must all be vain
 O Rāma, hear my words, and seek
 Sugrīva, for of him I speak
 His brother Bāh, India's son,
 Expelled him when the fight was won.
 With four great chieftains, faithful still,
 He dwells on Rishyamūka's hill,—
 Fair mountain, lovely with the flow
 Of Pampá's waves that glide below,—
 Lord of the Vánars, ¹ just and true,
 Strong, very glorious, bright to view,
 Unmatched in counsel, firm and meek,
 Bound by each word his lips may speak,
 Good, splendid, mighty, bold and brave,
 Wise in each plan to guide and save.
 His brother, fired by lust of sway,
 Drove forth the prince in woods to stray.

¹ Peace, war, marching, halting, sowing dissensions, and seeking protection

¹ See Book I, Canto XVI.

In all thy search for Sítá he
Thy ready friend and help will be.
With him to aid thee in thy quest
Dismiss all sorrow from thy breast
Time is a mighty power, and none
His fixed decree can change or shun.
So rich reward thy toil shall bless,
And naught can stay thy sure success.
Speed hence, O chief, without delay,
To strong Sugríva take thy way
This hour thy footsteps onward bend,
And make that mighty prince thy friend.
With him before the attesting flame
In solemn truth alliance frame
Nor wilt thou, if thy heart be wise,
Sugríva, Vánar king, despise.
Of boundless strength, all shapes he wears,
He hearkens to a suppliant's prayers,
And, grateful for each kindly deed,
Will help and save in hour of need
And you, I ween, the power possess
To aid his hopes and give redress.
He, let his cause succeed or fail,
Will help you, and you must prevail.
A banished prince, in fear and woe
He roams where Pampá's waters flow,
True offspring of the Lord of Light
Expelled by Báli's conquering might.
Go, Raghu's son, that chieftain seek
Who dwells on Rishyamúka's peak
Before the flame thy weapons cast
And bind the bonds of friendship fast.
For, prince of all the Vánar race,
He in his wisdom knows each place

Where dwell the fierce gigantic brood
Who make the flesh of man their food.
To him, O Raghu's son, to him
Naught in the world is dark or dim,
Where'er the mighty Day-God gleams
Resplendent with a thousand beams.
He o'er rocky height and hill,
Through gloomy cave, by lake and rill,
Will with his Vánars seek the prize,
And tell thee where thy lady lies.
And he will send great chieftains forth
To east and west and south and north,
To seek the distant spot where she
All desolate laments for thee
He e'en in Rávan's halls would find
Thy Sítá, gem of womankind.
Yea, if the blameless lady lay
 On Meru's loftiest stéep,
Or, far removed from light of day,
 Where hell is dark and deep,
That chief of all the Vánar race
 His way would still explore,
Meet the cowed giants face to face
 And thy dear spouse restore.'

CANTO LXXIV.

KABANDHA'S DEATH.

When wise Kabhandha thus had taught
 The means to find the dame they sought,
 And urged them onward in the quest,
 He thus again the prince addressed :
 ‘ This path, O Raghu’s son, pursue
 Where those fair trees which charm the view,
 Extending westward far away,
 The glory of their bloom display,
 Where their bright leaves Rose-apples show,
 And the tall Jak and Mango grow.
 Whene’er you will, those trees ascend,
 Or the long branches shake and bend.
 Their savoury fruit like Amrit eat,
 Then onward speed with willing feet
 Beyond this shady forest, decked
 With flowering trees, your course direct.
 Another grove you then will find
 With every joy to take the mind,
 Like Nandan with its charms displayed,
 Or Northern Kuu’s blissful shade ;
 Where trees distil their balmy juice,
 And fruit through all the year produce ;
 Whose shades with seasons ever fair
 With Chaitraratha may compare ,
 Where trees whose sprays with fruit are bowed
 Rise like a mountain or a cloud.
 There, when you list, from time to time,

The loaded trees may Lakshman climb,
Or from the shaken boughs supply
Sweet fruit that may with Amrit vie.
The onward path pursuing still
From wood to wood, from hill to hill,
Your happy eyes at length will rest
On Pampá's lotus-covered breast
Her banks with gentle slope descend,
Nor stones nor weed the eyes offend,
And o'er smooth beds of silver sand
Lotus and lily blooms expand
There swans and ducks and curlews play,
And keen-eyed ospreys watch their prey,
And from the limpid waves are heard
Glad notes of many a water-bird.
Untaught a deadly foe to fear
They fly not when a man is near,
And fat as balls of butter they
Will, when you list, your hunger stay.
Then Lakshman with his shafts will take
The fish that swim the brook and lake,
Remove each bone and scale and fin,
Or strip away the speckled skin,
And then on iron skewers broil
For thy repast the savoury spoil.
Thou on a heap of flowers shalt rest
And eat the meal his hands have dressed
There shalt thou lie on Pampá's brink,
And Lakshman's hand shall give thee drink,
Filling a lotus leaf with cool
Pure water from the crystal pool,
To which the opening blooms have lent
The riches of divinest scent.
Beside thee at the close of day

Will Lakshman through the woodland stray,
And show thee where the monkeys sleep
In caves beneath the mountain steep.
Loud-voiced as bulls they forth will burst
And seek the flood, oppressed by thirst ;
Then rest a while, then wants supplied,
Then well-fed bands on Pampā's side.
Thou roving there at eve shalt see
Rich clusters hang on shrub and tree,
And Pampā flushed with roseate glow,
And at the view forget thy woe.
There shalt thou mark with strange delight
Each loveliest flower that blooms by night,
While hly buds that shrink from day
Their tender loveliness display
In that far wild no hand but thine
Those peerless flowers in wreaths shall twine :
Immortal in their changeless pride,
Ne'er fade those blooms and ne'er are dried
There eist on holy thoughts intent
Then days Matangr's pupils spent
Once for their master food they sought,
And store of fruit and berries brought.
Then as they laboured through the dell
From limb and brow the heat-drops fell :
Thence sprang and bloomed those wondrous trees ;
Such holy power have devotees.
Thus, from the hermits' heat-drops sprung,
Then growth is ever fresh and young.
There Śavarī is dwelling yet,
Who served each vanished anchoret.
Beneath the shade of holy boughs
That ancient votaress keeps her vows.
Her happy eyes on thee will fall,

O godlike prince, adored by all,
And she, whose life is pure from sin,
A blissful seat in heaven will win.
But cross, O son of Raghu, o'er,
And stand on Pampá's western shore.
A tranquil hermitage that lies
Deep in the woods will meet thine eyes.
No wandering elephants invade
The stillness of that holy shade,
But checked by Saint Matanga's power
They spare each consecrated bower.
Through many an age those trees have stood
World-famous as Matanga's wood.
Still, Raghu's son, pursue thy way.
Through shades where birds are vocal stray,
Fair as the blessed wood where rove
Immortal Gods, or Nandan's grove.
Near Pampá eastward, full in sight,
Stands Rishyamúka's wood-crowned height.
'Tis hard to climb that towering steep
Where serpents unmolested sleep
The free and bounteous, formed of old
By Brahjá of superior mould,
Who sink when day is done to rest
Reclining on that mountain crest—,
What wealth or joy in dreams they view,
Awaking find the vision true.
But if a villain stained with crime
That holy hill presume to climb,
The giants in their fury sweep
From the hill top the wretch asleep.
There loud and long is heard the roar
Of elephants on Pampá's shore,
Who near Matanga's dwelling stray

And in those waters bathe and play.
 A while they revel by the flood,
 Their temples stained with streams like blood,
 Then wander far away dispersed,
 Dark as huge clouds before they burst
 But ere they part they drink their fill
 Of bright pure water from the rill,
 Delightful to the touch, where meet
 Scents of all flowers divinely sweet,
 Then speeding from the river side
 Deep in the sheltering thicket hide
 Then bears and tigers shalt thou view
 Whose soft skins show the sapphire's hue,
 And silvan deer that wander nigh
 Shall harmless from thy presence fly
 High in that mountain's wooded side
 Is a fair cavern deep and wide,
 Yet hard to enter : piles of rock
 The portals of the cavern block ¹
 Fast by the eastern door a pool
 Gleams with broad waters fresh and cool,
 Where stores of roots and fruit abound,
 And thick tress shade the grassy ground
 This mountain cave the virtuous-souled
 Sugrīva and his Vánars hold,
 And oft the mighty chieftain seeks
 The summits of those towering peaks '
 Thus spake Kabandha high in air
 His counsel to the royal pair.
 Still on his neck that wreath he bore,
 And radiance like the sun's he wore
 Their eyes the princely brothers raised

¹ Or as the commentator Tītha says, Ślapadhānā, rock-covered, may be the name of the cavern.

And on that blissful being gazed :
‘Behold, we go no more delay ;
Begin,’ they cried, ‘thy heavenward way.’
‘Depart,’ Kabandha’s voice replied,
‘Pursue your search, and bliss betide’.

Thus to the happy chiefs he said,
Then on his heavenward journey sped.
Thus once again Kabandha won
A shape that glittered like the sun

Without a spot or stain
Thus bade he Ráma from the air
To great Sugriva’s side repair
His friendly love to gain.

CANTO LXXV.

ŚAVARĪ.

Thus counselled by their friendly guide
 On through the wood the princes hied,
 Pursuing still the eastern road
 To Pampá which Kabandha showed,
 Where trees that on the mountains grew
 With fruit like honey charmed the view.
 They rested weary for the night
 Upon a mountain's wooded height,
 Then onward with the dawn they hied
 And stood on Pampá's western side,
 Where Śavarī's fair home they viewed
 Deep in that shady solitude
 The princes reached the holy ground
 Where noble trees stood thick around,
 And joying in the lovely view
 Near to the aged votaress drew.
 To meet the sons of Raghu came,
 With hands upraised, the pious dame,
 And bending low with reverence meet
 Welcomed them both and pressed their feet.
 Then water, as beseems, she gave,
 Their lips to cool, their feet to lave.
 To that pure saint who never broke
 One law of duty Rāma spoke :
 'I trust no cares invade thy peace,
 While holy works and zeal increase ;
 That thou content with scanty food

All touch of me hast long subdued ;
That all thy vows are well maintained
While peace of mind is surely gained ;
That reverence of the sants who taught
Thy faithful heart due fruit has brought '

The aged votaress pure of taint,
Revered by every perfect saint,
Rose to her feet by Ráma's side
And thus in gentle tones replied .
' My penance' meed this day I see
Complete, my lord, in meeting thee.
This day the fruit of birth I gain,
Nor have I served the saints in vain
I reap rich fruits of toil and vow,
And heaven itself awaits me now,
When I, O chief of men, have done
Honour to thee the godlike one.
I feel, great lord, thy gentle eye
My earthly spirit purify,
And I, brave tamer of thy foes,
Shall through thy grace in bliss repose.
Thy feet by Chitrakúta strayed
When those great saints whom I obeyed,
In dazzling chariots bright of hue,
Hence to their heavenly mansions flew.
As the high saints were borne away
I heard their holy voices say :
' In this pure grove, O devotee,
Prince Ráma soon will visit thee.
When he and Lakshman seek this shade,
Be to thy guests all honour paid.
Him shalt thou see, and pass away
To those blest worlds which ne'er decay.'
To me, O mighty chief, the best

Of lofty saints these words addressed.
Laid up within my dwelling lie
Fruits of each sort which woods supply,—
Food culled for thee in endless store
From every tree on Pampá's shore'

Thus to her virtuous guest she sued,
And he, with heavenly lore endued,
Words such as these in turn addressed
To her with equal knowledge blest :
' Danu himself the power has told
Of thy great masters lofty-souled
Now, if thou wilt, mine eyes would fain
Assurance of their glories gain'

She heard the prince his wish declare :
Then rose she, and the royal pair
Of brothers through the wood she led
That round her holy dwelling spread.
' Behold Matanga's wood,' she cried,
' A grove made famous far and wide,
Dark as thick clouds and filled with herds
Of wandering deer, and joyous birds.
In this pure spot each reverend sire
With offerings fed the holy fire.
See, here the western altar stands
Where daily with their trembling hands
The aged saints, so long obeyed
By me, their gifts of blossoms laid.
The holy power, O Raghu's son,
By their ascetic virtue won,
Still keeps their well-loved altar bright,
Filling the air with beams of light.
And those seven neighbouring lakes behold
Which, when the saints infirm and old,
Worn out by fasts, no longer sought,

Moved hither drawn by power of thought
Look Ráma, where the devotees
Hung their bark mantles on the trees,
Fresh from the bath those garments wet
Through many a day are dripping yet.
See, through those aged hermits' power
The tender spray, the bright-hued flower
With which the saints their worship paid,
Fresh to this hour nor change nor fade
Here thou hast seen each lawn and dell,
And heard the tale I had to tell :
Permit thy servant, lord, I pray,
To cast this mortal shell away,
For I would dwell, this life resigned,
With those great saints of lofty mind,
Whom I within this holy shade
With reverential care obeyed.'

When Ráma and his brother heard
The pious prayer the dame preferred,
Filled full of transport and amazed
They marvelled as her words they praised.
Then Ráma to the votaress said
Whose holy vows were perfected :
'Go, lady, where thou fain wouldst be,
O thou who well hast honoured me.'

Her locks in hermit fashion tied,
Clad in bark coat and black deer's hide,
When Ráma gave consent, the dame
Resigned her body to the flame.
Then, like the fire that burns and glows,
To heaven the sainted lady rose,
In all her heavenly garments dressed,
Immortal wreaths on neck and breast,
Bright with celestial gems she shone

Most beautiful to look upon,
And like the flame of lightning sent
A glory through the firmament
That holy sphere the dame attained,
By depth of contemplation gained,
Where roam high saints with spirits pure
In bliss that shall for aye endure.

CANTO LXXVI.

PAMPÁ

When Śavarí had sought the skies
 And gained her splendid virtue's prize,
 Ráma with Lakshman stayed to brood
 O'er the strange scenes their eyes had viewed.
 His mind upon those saints was bent,
 For power and might preeminent,
 And he to musing Lakshman spoke
 The thoughts that in his bosom woke.
 Mine eyes this wondrous home have viewed
 Of those great saints with souls subdued,
 Where peaceful tigers dwell and birds,
 And deer abound in heedless herds
 Our feet upon the banks have stood
 Of those seven lakes within the wood,
 Where we have duly dipped, and paid
 Libations to each royal shade
 Forgotten now are thoughts of ill
 And joyful hopes my bosom fill.
 Again my heart is light and gay
 And grief and care have passed away.
 Come, brother, let us hasten where
 Bright Pampá's flood is fresh and fan,
 And towering in their beauty near
 Mount Rishyamúka's heights appear,
 Which, offspring of the Lord of Light,
 Still fearing Báli's conquering might,
 With four brave chiefs of Vánar race
 Sugríva makes his dwelling-place.
 I long with eager heart to find

That leader of the Vánar kind,
For on that chief my hopes depend
That this our quest have prosperous end.'

Thus Ráma spoke, in battle tried,
And thus Sumitrá's son replied.
'Come, brother, come, and speed away :
My spirit brooks no more delay'
Thus spake Sumitrá's son, and then
Forth from the grove the king of men
With his dear brother by his side
To Pampá's lucid waters hied.
He gazed upon the woods where grew
Trees rich in flowers of every hue.
From brake and dell on every side
The curlew and the peacock cried,
And flocks of screaming parrots made
Shrill music in the bloomy shade.
His eager eyes, as on he went,
On many a pool and tree were bent.
Inflamed with love he journeyed on
Till a fair flood before him shone
He stood upon the water's side
Which streams from distant hills supplied
Matanga's name that water bore :
There bathed he from the shelving shore.
Then, each on earnest thoughts intent,
Still farther on their way they went
But Ráma's heart once more gave way
Beneath his grief and wild dismay.
Before him lay the noble flood
Adorned with many a lotus bud.
On its fair banks Aśokas glowed,
And all bright trees their blossoms showed.
Green banks that silver waves confined

With lovely groves were fringed and lined
The crystal waters in then flow
Showed level sands that gleamed below
There glittering fish and tortoise played,
And bending trees gave pleasant shade.
There creepers on the branches hung
With lover-like embraces clung
There gay Gandharvas loved to meet,
And Kinnars sought the calm retreat.
There wandering Yakshas found delight,
Snake-gods and lovers of the night
Cool were the pleasant waters, gay
Each tree with creeper, flower, and spray
There flushed the lotus darkly red,
Here then white glory lilies spread,
Here sweet buds showed their tints of blue :
So carpets gleam with many a hue
A grove of Mangoes blossomed nigh,
Echoing with the peacock's cry
When Rāma by his brother's side
The lovely flood of Pampā eyed,
Decked like a beauty, fair to see
With every chain of flower and tree,
His mighty heart with woe was rent
And thus he spoke in wild lament .

‘Here, Lakshman, on this beauteous shore,
Stands, dyed with tints of many an ore,
The mountain Rishyamūka bright
With flowery trees that crown each height.
Sprung from the chief who, famed of yore,
The name of Riksharajas bore,
Sugrīva, chieftain strong and dread,
Dwells on that mountain's towering head.
Go to him, best of men, and seek

That prince of Vánars on the peak

I cannot longer brook my pain,

Or, Sítá lost, my life retain'

Thus by the pangs of love distressed,

His thoughts on Sítá bent,

His faithful brother he addressed,

And cried in wild lament

He reached the lovely ground that lay

On Pampá's wooded side,

And told in anguish and dismay,

The grief he could not hide.

With listless footsteps faint and slow

His way the chief pursued,

Till Pampá with her glorious show

Of flowering woods he viewed

Through shades where every bird was found

The prince with Lakshman passed,

And Pampá with her groves around

Burst on his eyes at last.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

BOOK III.

"The narrative of Ráma's exile in the jungle is one of the most obscure portions of the Rámáyana, inasmuch as it is difficult to discover any trace of the original tradition, or any illustration of actual life and manners, beyond the artificial life of self-mortification and self-denial said to have been led by the Brahman sages of olden time. At the same time, however, the story throws some light upon the significance of the poem, and upon the character in which the Brahmanical author desired to represent Ráma, and consequently it deserves more serious consideration than the nature of the subject-matter would otherwise seem to imply.

According to the Rámáyana, the hero Ráma spent more than thirteen years of his exile in wandering amongst the different Brahmanical settlements, which appear to have been scattered over the country between the Ganges and the Godáveri, his wanderings extending from the hill of Chitra-kúta in Bundelkund, to the modern town of Nasik on the western side of India, near the sources of the Godáveri river, and about seventy-five miles to the north-west of Bombay. The appearance of these Brahmanical hermitages in the country far away to the south of the Raj of Kosala, seems to call for critical inquiry. Each hermitage is said to have belonged to some particular sage, who is famous in Brahmanical tradition. But whether the sages named were really contemporaries of Ráma, or whether they could possibly have flourished at one and the same period, is

open to serious question. It is of course impossible to fix with any degree of certainty the relative chronology of the several sages, who are said to have been visited by Ráma, but still it seems tolerably clear that some belonged to an age far anterior to that in which the Rámáyana was composed, and probably to an age anterior to that in which Ráma existed as a real and living personage, whilst, at least, one sage is to be found who could only have existed in the age during which the Rámáyana was produced in its present form. The main proofs of these inferences are as follows. An interval of many centuries seems to have elapsed between the composition of the Rig-Veda and that of the Rámáyana; a conclusion which has long been proved by the evidence of language, and is generally accepted by Sanskrit scholars. But three of the sages, said to have been contemporary with Ráma, namely, Viśvámitra, Atri and Agastya, are frequently mentioned in the hymns of the Rig-Veda, whilst Válmíki, the sage dwelling at Chitra-kúta, is said to have been himself the composer of the Rámáyana. Again, the sage Atri, whom Ráma visited immediately after his departure from Chitra-kúta, appears in the genealogical list preserved in the Mahá Bhárata, as the progenitor of the Moon, and consequently as the first ancestor of the Lunar race: whilst his grandson Buddha [Budha] is said to have married Ilá, the daughter of Ikshváku who was himself the remote ancestor of the Solar race of Ayodhyá, from whom Ráma was removed by many generations. These conclusions are not perhaps based upon absolute proof, because they are drawn from untrustworthy authorities; but still the chronological difficulties have been fully apprehended by the Pundits, and an attempt has been made to reconcile all contradictions by represent-

ing the sages to have lived thousands of years, and to have often re-appeared upon earth in different ages widely removed from each other. Modern science refuses to accept such explanations, and consequently it is impossible to escape the conclusion that if Válmiki composed the Rámáyana in the form of Sanskrit in which it has been preserved, he could not have flourished in the same age as the sages who are named in the Ríg-Veda" Wheeler's *History of India*, Vol. II, 229.

PAGE 78

And King Himálaya's Child

Umá or Párvatí, was the daughter of Himálaya and Mená. She is the heroine of Kálidása's *Kumára-Sambhava* or *Birth of the War-God*.

PAGE 81.

*Strong Kumbhakarna slumbering deep
In chains of never-ending sleep*

"Kumbhakarna, the gigantic brother of the titanic Rávan,—named from the size of his ears which could contain a *Kumbha* or large water-jar—had such an appetite that he used to consume six months' provisions in a single day. Brahmá, to relieve the alarm of the world, which had begun to entertain serious apprehensions of being eaten up, decreed that the giant should sleep six months at a time and wake for only one day during which he might consume his six months' allowance without trespassing unduly on the reproductive capabilities of the earth." *Scenes from the Rámdyan*, p. 153, 2nd edit.

PAGE 110

*Like Śiva when his angry might
Stayed Daksha's sacrificial rite*

The following spirited version of this old story is from the pen of Mr W Waterfield.

"[This is a favourite subject of Hindú sculpture, especially on the temples of Shiva, such as the caves of Elephanta and Ellora. It, no doubt, is an allegory of the contest between the followers of Shiva and the worshippers of the Elements, who observed the old ritual of the Vedas, in which the name of Shiva is never mentioned.]

Daksha for devotion

Made a mighty feast ;
Milk and curds and butter,
Flesh of bird and beast,

Rice and spice and honey,
Sweetmeats ghí and gur,¹
Gifts for all the Bráhmans,
Food for all the poor

At the gates of Gangá²
Daksha held his feast ;
Called the gods unto it,
Greatest as the least

All the gods were gathered
Round with one accord ;
All the gods but Umá,
All but Umá's lord.

¹ Ghí clarified butter Gur molasses

² Haridwar (Anglicè Hurdwar) where the Ganges enters the plain country

Umá sat with Shiva
 On Kailása hill ;
 Round them stood the Rudras
 Watching for their will.

Who is this that cometh
 Lifting to his lute ?
 All the birds of heaven
 Heard his music, mute
 Round his head a garland
 Rich of hue was wreathed ;
 Every sweetest odour
 From its blossoms breathed.

'Tis the Muni Nárada ;
 'Mong the gods he fares,
 Ever making mischief
 By the tales he bears

" Hail to lovely Umá !
 Hail to Umá's lord !
 Wherefore are they absent
 From her father's board ?

Multiplied his merits
 Would be truly thrice,
 Could he gain your favour
 For his sacrifice."

Wroth of heart was Umá :
 To her lord she spake :—
 " Why dost thou, the mighty,
 Of no rite partake ?

" Straight I speed to Daksha
 Such a sight to see :
 If he be my father,
 He must welcome thee."

Wondrous was in glory
Daksha's holy rite ,
Never had creation
Viewed so brave a sight.

Gods, and nymphs, and fathers,
Sages, Bráhmans, sprites,—
Every diverse creature
Wrought that rite of rites

Quickly then a quaking
Fell on all from far ,
Umá stood among them
On her lion car

" Greeting, gods and sages,
Greeting, father mine !
Work hath wondrous virtue,
Where such aids combine.

" Guest-hall never gathered
Goodlier company -
Seemeth all are welcome,—
All the gods but me."

Spake the Muni Daksha,
Stern and cold his tone ;—
" Welcome thou, too, daughter,
Since thou com'st alone.

" But thy frenzied husband
Suits another shrine ;
He is no partaker
Of this feast of mine.

" He who walks in darkness
Loves no deeds of light ;

He who herds with demons
Shuns each kindly sprite.

"Let him wander naked,—
Wizard weapons wield,—
Dance his frantic measure
Round the funeral field.

"Art thou yet delighted
With the reeking hide,
Body smeared with ashes,
· Skulls in necklace tied ?

"Thou to love this monster !
Thou to plead his part !
Know the moon and Gangá
Share that faithless heart.

"Vainly art thou vying
With thy rivals' charms :
Are not coils of serpents
Softer than thine arms ?"

Words like these from Daksha
Daksha's daughter heard :
Then a sudden passion
All her bosom stirred.

Eyes with fury flashing,
Speechless in her ire,
Headlong did she hurl her
' Mid the holy fire.

Then a trembling terror
Overcame each one,
And their minds were troubled
Like a darkened sun ;

And a cruel Vision,
Face of lurid flame,
Umá's Wrath Incarnate,
From the altar came.

Fiendlike forms by thousands
Started from his side,
'Gainst the sacrificers
All their might they plied .

Till the saints availed not
Strength like theirs to stay,
And the gods distracted
Turned and fled away

Hushed were hymns and chanting,
Priests were mocked and spurned
Food defiled and scattered ;
Altars overturned —

Then, to save the object
' Sought at such a price,
Like a deer in semblance
Sped the sacrifice.

Soaring toward the heavens,
Through the sky it fled ;
But the Rudras chasing
Smote away its head

Prostrate on the pavement
Daksha fell dismayed :—
" Mightiest, thou hast conquered ;
Thee we ask for aid.

" Let not our oblations
All be rendered vain ;

Let our toilsome labour
Full fruition gain "

Bright the broken altars
Shone with Shiva's form ;
" Be it so ! " His blessing
Soothed that frantic storm.

Soon his anger ceases,
Though it soon arise ;—
But the Deer's Head ever
Blazes in the skies "

Indian Ballads and other Poems.

PAGE 225

URVĀŚĪ

"The personification of Urvāśī herself is as thin as that of Eôs or Selênê Her name is often found in the Veda as a mere name for the morning, and in the plural number it is used to denote the dawns which passing over men bring them to old age and death. Urvāśī is the bright flush of light overspreading the heaven before the sun rises, and is but another form of the many mythical beings of Greek mythology whose names take us back to the same idea or the same root. As the dawn in the Vedic hymns is called Urûkî, the far-going (Têlephassa, Têlephos), so is she also Uruasî, the wide-existing or wide-spreading, as are Eurôpê, Euryanassa, Euryphassa, and many more of the sisters of Athênê and Aphrodîtê As such she is the mother of Vasishtha, the bright being, as Oidipous is the son of Iokastê, and although Vasishtha, like Oidipous, has become a mortal bard or sage, he is still the son of Mitra and Varuna, of night and day Her lover Purûravas is the counterpart of the Hellenic Polydeukês;

but the continuance of her union with him depends on the condition that she never sees him unclothed. But the Gandharvas, impatient of her long sojourn among mortal men resolved to bring her back to their bright home, and Purûravas is thus led unwittingly to disregard her warning. A ewe with two lambs was tied to her couch, and the Gandharvas stole one of them; Urvasî said, "They take away my darling, as if I lived in a land where there is no hero and no man." They stole the second, and she upbraided her husband again. Then Purûravas looked and said, "How can that be a land without heroes or men where I am?" And naked he sprang up, he thought it was too long to put on his dress. Then the Gandharvas sent a flash of lightning, and Urvasî saw her husband naked as by daylight. Then she vanished. "I come back," she said, and went. 'Then he bewailed his vanished love in bitter grief' Her promise to return was fulfilled, but for a moment only, at the Lotos-lake, and Purûravas in vain beseeches her to tarry longer. 'What shall I do with thy speech?' is the answer of Urvasî. 'I am gone like the first of the dawns. Purûravas, go home again. I am hard to be caught like the winds.' Her lover is in utter despair, but when he lies down to die, the heart of Urvasî was melted, and she bids him come to her on the last night of the year. On that night only he might be with her, but a son should be born to him. On that day he went up to the golden seats, and there Urvasî told him that the Gandharvas would grant him one wish, and that he must make his choice. 'Choose thou for me,' he said, and she answered, 'Say to them, Let me be one of you.'

INDEX OF PRINCIPAL NAMES.

A.

- ADITI, 64, 65.
 ÁDITYAS, 65
 AGASTYA, 45 ff, 49 ff, 127, 138, 199
 AGNI, 56, 183.
 AIRÁVAT, 66, 103, 147.
 ÁJAS, 160, 162
 AKAMPAN, 140, 141, 142, 144.
 ANALÁ, 64, 67.
 ANDHRAK, 137.
 ANGIRAS, 64.
 ARUN, 67.
 ARUNDHATÍ, 60.
 APSARASES, 1.
 ARISHTANEMI, 64.
 ÁSVAGRÍVA, 65.
 ÁSVINS, 66.
 AYODHYÁ, 292.
 AYOMUKHÍ, 323

B.

- BAHUPUTRA, 64.
 BÁLAKHILYAS, 23, 160, 163
 BÁLI, 337, 338, 551
 BALI, 12, 80, 137, 180, 288
 BEAUTY, 213
 BHADAMADRÁ, 66.
 BHAGA, 56
 BHARAT, 7, 76, 77, 196, 208, 217, 279, 291, 292, 309.
 BHÁŚÍ, 65.
 BHOGAVATÍ, 148
 BRAHMÁ, 2, 8, 10, 20, 21, 22, 24, 28, 56, 137, 160, 202, 243, 254, 266, 267, 343
 BUDHA, 228.

CH.

- CHAITRABATHA, 148, 197, 340
 CHITRÁ, 79, 212.
 CHITRAKÚṬA, 25, 28, 347.
 CHITRABATHA, 89, Note

D.

- DAITYA, 65, 235
 DAKSHA, 64, 110
 DĀNAV, 89, 307
 DANDAK, 1, 6, 35, 39, 85, 89, 91, 96, 130, 135, 138, 155, 173, 175, 178, 185, 190, 218, 262, 318
 DANU, 332, 333, 334, 348
 DANU, 64, 65.
 DAŚARATHA, 217, 224, 236, 261, 291, 309, 319
 DHARMABHRTT, 43
 DHARITARÁSHTRÍ, 66
 DITI, 64, 65
 DURJAYA, 104, Note
 DÚSHAN, 81, 98, 99, 104, 114, 117, 118, 126, 153

FAME, 213.

F.

FORTUNE, 213.

G.

GANDHARVA, 195, 206, 213, 223,
303, 307, 312, 353.

GANDHARVÍ, 66.

GANGÁ, 262

GARUD, 56, 67, 114, 134, 163

GAUTAMA, 28.

GÁYATRÍ, 56.

GODÁVARÍ, 61, 70, 72, 78, 209, 211,
229, 295, 297, 320.

GLORY, 287.

H.

HARA, 306

HARÍ, 66

HIMÁLAYA, 74, 78, 112

HONOUR, 213

I.

ILVAL, 48, 49

INDRA, 3, 7, 9, 13, 18, 21, 24, 28,
30, 80, 87, 93, 117, 118, 121,
125, 129, 137, 138, 140, 141,
147, 155, 156, 163, 202, 219,
224, 234, 266, 267, 268, 309,
337

IRÁVATÍ, 66

J.

JANAK, 216, 268, 298

JANASTHÁN, 86, 97, 100, 101, 122,

135, 140, 142, 152, 158, 165,

204, 211, 229, 254, 255, 271,

276, 298, 312

JATÁYUS, 67, 200, 232, 239 ff, 313,

316

JUSTICE, 56

K.

KABANDHA, 326, 328, 336, 340, 344 ff

KADRÚ, 66

KADRUMÁ, 66

KAIKEYÍ, 7, 77, 170, 216, 217, 218,
274, 291

KAILÁSA, 148, 223

KÁLAK, 66

KÁLAKÁ, 64, 65

KÁLAKÁMUKA, 104, Note

KARDAM, 63

KÁMA, 83, 157, 212, 224, 262

KANDARPA, 80, 155

KÁRTTIKEYA, 56

KÁŚYAP, 64, 67.

KAUSÁLYÁ, 13, 275.

KHARA, 81, 86 ff, 155, 233, 254.

KINNARS, 195, 303, 353

KOŚAL, 308.

KRATU, 64.

KRAUNCHÍ, 65

KRODHAVAŚÁ, 64, 65.

KUMBHAKARṆA, 81.

KURU, 340.

KUBEBA, 14, 56, 148.

L.

LANKĀ, 140, 146, 147, 164, 169,
175, 176, 185, 188, 219, 224,
252, 253, 258, 262, 266.

M.

MAHĀKAPĀLA, 104, Note, 119
MAHĀMĀLĪ, 104, Note
MAHENDRA, 56, 58, 308
MĀNDAKARNI, 43
MANDĀKINĪ, 21, 25, 298.
MANDAR, 220
MANU, 64, 67
MĀRĪCHA, 144, 145, 163 ff, 201
ff, 270
MARĪCHI, 64
MARĪCHIPAS, 160, 162.

MARS, 111.
MĀSHAS, 160, 162.
MATANGA, 342, 343, 348, 352.
MĀTANGĪ, 66.
MAYA, 253.
MĀYĀ, 253.
MEGHAMĀLĪ, 104, Note.
MEBU, 10, 27, 83, 99, 339.
MOON, 56, 183, 245.
MRIGAMANDĀ, 66.
MRIGĪ, 66.

N.

NĀGAS, 173
NAHUSE, 309.
NALĀ, 65
NALINĪ, 148
NAMUCHI, 125, 137, 180

NANDAN, 148, 197, 340, 343.
NANDI, 78
NARAK, 65
NISHĀDA, 163.

PĀKA, 88, 267
PAMPĀ, 25, 337, 338, 341, 342,
343, 346, 348, 351, 352, 353
PANCHĀPSARAS, 43
PANCHAVATĪ, 60, 61, 62, 63, 69
PARAVĪRĀKSHA, 104, Note
PARJANYA, 126
PĀRVATĪ, 78, Note
PRAOHETAS, 64

PRAMĀTHA, 164, Note, 119.
PRĀŚRAVAN, 298
PRITHUŚYĀMA, 104, Note
PURÚRAVAS, 225
PURUSHA, 104, Note.
PUSHPAK, 148, 223
PULAH, 64
PULASTYA, 64, 99, 104, 148.

R.

RĀHU, 124, 167, 294
RAMBHĀ, 14
RĀVAN, 81, 140, 144, 147, 149,
150, 151, 159, 163 ff, 211 ff,
298, 299, 313, 314, 316, 317,
333, 339

RIKSHARAJAS, 353.
RISHYANŪKA, 337, 338, 343, 351, 353.
RONINĪ, 66, 85, 211, 228
RUDHIRĀŚANA, 104, Note
RUDRA, 78, 109, 137, 262, 304.
RUDRAS, 65, 214

ŚACHÍ, 79, 184, 225, 267, 268.
 ŚAKRA, 18, 331, 332
 SAMPÁTI, 67.
 CAMPRAKSHÁLAS, 93
 ŚANÍŚCHAR, 212
 SANŚRAY, 63
 ŚARABHANGA, 14, 17, 19 ff, 26,
 138
 SARASÁ, 66, 67
 ŚÁRDÚLÍ, 66
 SARJU, 76
 ŚATAHRADÁ, 8
 ŚATRUGHNA, 77
 ŚAVARÍ, 343, 351.
 ŚESHA, 63
 ŚIVA, 56, 110, 112.
 SONIA, 2

TÁDAKEYA, 144.
 TAKSHAKA, 148
 TÁMRÁ, 64, 65.

UMÁ, 78, Note.

VAIKHÁNASAS, 23, 160, 163.
 VAISÍLVAN, 140, 223.
 VALARA I, 250
 VARÁSYA, 104, Note
 VARUN, 56, 65, 253
 VÁVA, 28
 VÁŚISHTHA, 310
 VÁSUKI 53, 118
 VASUS, 56, 65, 214
 VÍTÁPI, 48, 49, 198, 199
 VÁYU, 56
 VIBHÍSHAN, 81, 171

YAJNAŚATRU, 104, Note
 YAMA, 49, 74, 98, 113, 119, 126,
 177, 179, 133, 189, 230, 332

S.

STHÁNU, 64
 STHÚLÁKSHA, 104, Note 111.
 STHÚLÁSIRAS, 321
 SUCHI, 36
 SUGRÍVA, 337, 338, 337, 344, 351.
 ŠUKÍ, 65, 67
 ŠUKRA, 198
 SUN, 56, 78
 SUPARNA, 9
 ŠURPANAKHÁ 79, 80, 81, 84, 88, 90,
 91, 93, 147, 150, 155, 233
 SURABHÍ, 66
 SUTÍKSHNA, 21, 27 ff, 45
 ŠYENAGÁMÍ, 104, Note, 120.
 ŠYENÍ, 65, 67
 SVETÍ, 66
 SVETÁRANIA, 137

T.

TRIPUR, 304
 TRÍSIRAS, 121, 122, 155.
 TUMBURU, 13

U.

URVÁSÍ, 225

V.

VIKRIT, 63
 VIHANGAMA, 104, Note.
 VINATÁ, 65, 67.
 VINDHYA, 52.
 VIRÁDHA, 6 ff
 VISHNU, 56, 58, 108, 127, 138, 140,
 148, 288
 VIVASVAT, 64.
 VIŚVÁMITRA, 173, 174, 175.
 VRIHASPATI, 311.
 VRITRA, 234.

Y.

YAYÁTI, 309.

CORRIGENDA.

| Page | Line | For | Read |
|------|------|------------|------------|
| 36 | 28 | whe | who |
| 64 | 22 | Adite | Aditi. |
| 66 | 20 | Matangí | Mátangí. |
| 85 | 20 | Moustrous | Monstrous |
| 120 | 9 | Syenagámi | Śyenagámí. |
| 121 | 12 | Skillful | Skilful |
| 134 | 25 | Ruddy | Rudely. |
| 199 | 16 | my, | my |
| 213 | 21 | Ghaudharva | Gandharva |
| 249 | 12 | Ravaṇ | Rávaṇ |
| 250 | 14 | Vaitarapi | Vaitarapí. |